



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07602893 9

(British)
NCI



THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY.
EDITED BY MRS. SHELLEY.
WITH A MEMOIR.
VOL. II.



MPANY.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1855, by
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of
Massachusetts.

UNIVERSITY PRESS:
WELCH, BIGELOW, AND COMPANY.
CAMBRIDGE.



CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

	PAGE
PROMETHEUS UNBOUND ; A LYRICAL DRAMA, IN FOUR	
ACTS	1
Note by the Editor	132
THE CENCI ; A TRAGEDY, IN FIVE ACTS	141
Note by the Editor	275
HELLAS ; A LYRICAL DRAMA	288
Notes	338
Note by the Editor	342

PROMETHEUS UNBOUND;

A LYRICAL DRAMA.

IN FOUR ACTS.

Audiate hæc, Amphiaræ, sub terram abdite?

THE
POETICAL WORKS
OF
PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY.
EDITED BY MRS. SHELLEY.
WITH A MEMOIR.
VOL. II.



BOSTON:
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY.
1865.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1855, by
LITTLE, BROWN, AND COMPANY,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of
Massachusetts.

UNIVERSITY PRESS:
WELCH, BIGELOW, AND COMPANY.
CAMBRIDGE.



CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

	PAGE
PROMETHEUS UNBOUND ; A LYRICAL DRAMA, IN FOUR	
ACTS	1
Note by the Editor	132
THE CENCI ; A TRAGEDY, IN FIVE ACTS	141
Note by the Editor	275
HELLAS ; A LYRICAL DRAMA	288
Notes	338
Note by the Editor	342

PROMETHEUS UNBOUND;

A LYRICAL DRAMA.

IN FOUR ACTS.

Audisne hæc, Amphiaræ, sub terram abdite?

PREFACE.

THE Greek tragic writers, in selecting as their subject any portion of their national history or mythology, employed in their treatment of it a certain arbitrary discretion. They by no means conceived themselves bound to adhere to the common interpretation, or to imitate in story, as in title, their rivals and predecessors. Such a system would have amounted to a resignation of those claims to preference over their competitors which incited the composition. The Agamemnonian story was exhibited on the Athenian theatre with as many variations as dramas.

I have presumed to employ a similar license. The "Prometheus Unbound" of Æschylus supposed the reconciliation of Jupiter with his victim as the price of the disclosure of the danger threatened to his empire by the consummation of his marriage with Thetis. Thetis, according to this view of the subject, was given in marriage to Peleus, and Prometheus, by the permission of Jupiter, delivered from his captivity by Hercules. Had I framed my story on this model, I should have done no more than have attempted to restore the lost drama of Æschylus; an ambition, which, if my preference to this mode of treating the subject had incited me to cherish, the recollection of the high comparison such an attempt would challenge might well abate. But, in truth, I was averse from a catastrophe so feeble as that of reconciling the Champion with the Oppressor of mankind. The moral interest of the fable, which is so powerfully sustained by the sufferings and endurance of Prometheus, would be annihilated if we could conceive of him as unsaying his high language and quailing before his successful and perfidious adversary. The only

imaginary being resembling in any degree Prometheus, is Satan: and Prometheus is, in my judgment, a more poetical character than Satan, because, in addition to courage, and majesty, and firm and patient opposition to omnipotent force, he is susceptible of being described as exempt from the taints of ambition, envy, revenge, and a desire for personal aggrandizement, which in the Hero of *Paradise Lost*, interfere with the interest. The character of Satan engenders in the mind a pernicious casuistry which leads us to weigh his faults with his wrongs, and to excuse the former because the latter exceed all measure. In the minds of those who consider that magnificent fiction with a religious feeling, it engenders something worse. But Prometheus is, as it were, the type of the highest perfection of moral and intellectual nature impelled by the purest and the truest motives to the best and noblest ends.

This Poem was chiefly written upon the mountainous ruins of the Baths of Caracalla, among the flowery glades, and thickets of odoriferous blossoming trees, which are extended in ever-winding labyrinths upon its immense platforms and dizzy arches suspended in the air. The bright blue sky of Rome, and the effect of the vigorous awakening of spring in that divinest climate, and the new life with which it drenches the spirits even to intoxication, were the inspiration of this drama.

The imagery which I have employed will be found, in many instances to have been drawn from the operations of the human mind, or from those external actions by which they are expressed. This is unusual in modern poetry, although Dante and Shakspeare are full of instances of the same kind: Dante indeed more than any other poet, and with greater success. But the Greek poets, as writers to whom no resource of awakening the sympathy of their contemporaries was unknown, were in the habitual use of this power; and it is the study of their works (since a higher merit would probably be denied me,) to which I am willing that my readers should impute this singularity.

One word is due in candour to the degree in which the study of contemporary writings may have tinged my compo-

sition, for such has been a topic of censure with regard to poems far more popular, and, indeed, more deservedly popular, than mine. It is impossible that any one who inhabits the same age with such writers as those who stand in the foremost ranks of our own, can conscientiously assure himself that his language and tone of thought may not have been modified by the study of the productions of those extraordinary intellects. It is true, that, not the spirit of their genius, but the forms in which it has manifested itself, are due less to the peculiarities of their own minds than to the peculiarity of the moral and intellectual condition of the minds among which they have been produced. Thus a number of writers possess the form, whilst they want the spirit of those whom, it is alleged, they imitate; because the former is the endowment of the age in which they live, and the latter must be the uncommunicated lightning of their own mind.

The peculiar style of intense and comprehensive imagery which distinguishes the modern literature of England, has not been, as a general power, the product of the imitation of any particular writer. The mass of capabilities remains at every period materially the same; the circumstances which awaken it to action perpetually change. If England were divided into forty republics, each equal in population and extent to Athens, there is no reason to suppose but that, under institutions not more perfect than those of Athens, each would produce philosophers and poets equal to those who (if we except Shakspeare) have never been surpassed. We owe the great writers of the golden age of our literature to that fervid awakening of the public mind which shook to dust the oldest and most oppressive form of the Christian religion. We owe Milton to the progress and development of the same spirit: the sacred Milton was, let it ever be remembered, a republican, and a bold inquirer into morals and religion. The great writers of our own age are, we have reason to suppose, the companions and forerunners of some unimagined change in our social condition, or the opinions which cement it. The cloud of mind is discharging its collected lightning, and the equilibrium between institutions and opinions is now restoring, or is about to be restored.

As to imitation, poetry is a mimetic art. It creates, but it creates by combination and representation. Poetical abstractions are beautiful and new, not because the portions of which they are composed had no previous existence in the mind of man, or in nature, but because the whole produced by their combination has some intelligible and beautiful analogy with those sources of emotion and thought, and with the contemporary condition of them: one great poet is a masterpiece of nature, which another not only ought to study but must study. He might as wisely and as easily determine that his mind should no longer be the mirror of all that is lovely in the visible universe, as exclude from his contemplation the beautiful which exists in the writings of a great contemporary. The pretence of doing it would be a presumption in any but the greatest; the effect, even in him, would be strained, unnatural, and ineffectual. A poet is the combined product of such internal powers as modify the nature of others; and of such external influences as excite and sustain these powers: he is not one, but both. Every man's mind is, in this respect, modified by all the objects of nature and art; by every word and every suggestion which he ever admitted to act upon his consciousness; it is the mirror upon which all forms are reflected, and in which they compose one form. Poets, not otherwise than philosophers, painters, sculptors, and musicians, are, in one sense, the creators, and, in another, the creations, of their age. From this subjection the loftiest do not escape. There is a similarity between Homer and Hesiod, between Æschylus and Euripides, between Virgil and Horace, between Dante and Petrarch, between Shakspeare and Fletcher, between Dryden and Pope; each has a generic resemblance under which their specific distinctions are arranged. If this similarity be the result of imitation, I am willing to confess that I have imitated.

Let this opportunity be conceded to me of acknowledging that I have, what a Scotch philosopher characteristically terms, "a passion for reforming the world:" what passion incited him to write and publish his book, he omits to explain. For my part, I had rather be damned with Plato and Lord Bacon, than go to heaven with Paley and Malthus.

But it is a mistake to suppose that I dedicate my poetical compositions solely to the direct enforcement of reform, or that I consider them in any degree as containing a reasoned system on the theory of human life. Didactic poetry is my abhorrence; nothing can be equally well expressed in prose that is not tedious and supererogatory in verse. My purpose has hitherto been simply to familiarize the highly refined imagination of the more select classes of poetical readers with beautiful idealisms of moral excellence; aware that until the mind can love, and admire, and trust, and hope, and endure, reasoned principles of moral conduct are seeds cast upon the highway of life, which the unconscious passenger tramples into dust, although they would bear the harvest of his happiness. Should I live to accomplish what I purpose, that is, produce a systematical history of what appear to me to be the genuine elements of human society, let not the advocates of injustice and superstition flatter themselves that I should take *Æschylus* rather than *Plato* as my model.

The having spoken of myself with unaffected freedom will need little apology with the candid; and let the uncandid consider that they injure me less than their own hearts and minds by misrepresentation. Whatever talents a person may possess to amuse and instruct others, be they ever so inconsiderable, he is yet bound to exert them: if his attempt be ineffectual, let the punishment of an unaccomplished purpose have been sufficient; let none trouble themselves to heap the dust of oblivion upon his efforts; the pile they raise will betray his grave, which might otherwise have been unknown.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

PROMETHEUS.
DEMOGORGON.
JUPITER.
The EARTH.
OCEAN.
APOLLO.
MERCURY.
HERCULES.

ASIA,	}	<i>Oceanides.</i>
PANTHEA,		
IONE.		
<i>The PHANTASM OF JUPITER.</i>		
<i>The SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.</i>		
<i>The SPIRIT OF THE MOON.</i>		
SPIRITS OF THE HOURS.		
SPIRITS. ECHOES. FAUNS.		
FURIES.		

PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

ACT I.

SCENE, *a Ravine of Icy Rocks in the Indian Caucasus.* PROMETHEUS is discovered bound to the Precipice. PANTHEA and IONE are seated at his feet. *Time, Night.*
During the Scene, Morning slowly breaks.

PROMETHEUS.

MONARCH of Gods and Dæmons, and all Spirits
But One, who throng those bright and rolling
worlds

Which Thou and I alone of living things
Behold with sleepless eyes! regard this Earth
Made multitudinous with thy slaves, whom thou
Requitest for knee-worship, prayer, and praise,
And toil, and hecatombs of broken hearts,
With fear and self-contempt and barren hope.
Whilst me, who am thy foe, eyeless in hate,
Hast thou made reign and triumph, to thy scorn,
O'er mine own misery and thy vain revenge.
Three thousand years of sleep-unsheltered hours,

And moments aye divided by keen pangs
Till they seemed years; torture and solitude,
Scorn and despair,—these are mine empire,
More glorious far than that which thou surveyest
From thine unenvied throne, O mighty God,
Almighty, had I deigned to share the shame
Of thine ill tyranny, and hung not here
Nailed to this wall of eagle-baffling mountain,
Black, wintry, dead, unmeasured; without herb,
Insect, or beast, or shape or sound of life.
Ah me! alas, pain, pain ever, for ever!

No change, no pause, no hope! Yet I endure.
I ask the Earth, have not the mountains felt?
I ask yon Heaven, the all-beholding Sun,
Has it not seen? The Sea, in storm or calm,
Heaven's ever-changing shadow, spread below,
Have its deaf waves not heard my agony?
Ah me! alas, pain, pain ever, for ever!

The crawling glaciers pierce me with the spears
Of their moon-freezing crystals; the bright chains
Eat with their burning cold into my bones.
Heaven's winged hound, polluting from thy lips
His beak in poison not his own, tears up
My heart; and shapeless sights come wandering
by,
The ghastly people of the realm of dream,
Mocking me: and the Earthquake-fiends are
charged

To wrench the rivets from my quivering wounds
When the rocks split and close again behind ;
While from their loud abysses howling throng
The genii of the storm, urging the rage
Of whirlwind, and afflict me with keen hail.
And yet to me welcome is day and night,
Whether one breaks the hoar frost of the morn,
Or starry, dim, and slow, the other climbs
The leaden-coloured east ; for then they lead
The wingless, crawling hours, one among whom
—As some dark Priest hales the reluctant vic-
tim—

Shall drag thee, cruel King, to kiss the blood
From these pale feet, which then might trample
thee

If they disdained not such a prostrate slave.
Disdain ! Ah no ! I pity thee. What ruin
Will hunt thee undefended through the wide
Heaven !

How will thy soul, cloven to its depth with terror,
Gape like a hell within ! I speak in grief,
Not exultation, for I hate no more,
As then ere misery made me wise. The curse
Once breathed on thee I would recall. Ye Moun-
tains,

Whose many-voicèd echoes, through the mist
Of cataracts, flung the thunder of that spell !
Ye icy Springs, stagnant with wrinkling frost,
Which vibrated to hear me, and then crept
Shuddering through India ! Thou serenest Air

Through which the Sun walks burning without
beams!

And ye swift Whirlwinds, who on poisèd wings
Hung mute and moveless o'er yon hushed abyss,
As thunder, louder than your own, made rock
The orbèd world! If then my words had
power,

Though I am changed so that aught evil wish
Is dead within; although no memory be
Of what is hate, let them not lose it now!
What was that curse? for ye all heard me speak.

FIRST VOICE: (*from the Mountains.*)

Thrice three hundred thousand years
O'er the Earthquake's couch we stood:
Oft, as men convulsed with fears,
We trembled in our multitude.

SECOND VOICE: (*from the Springs.*)

Thunderbolts had parched our water,
We had been stained with bitter blood,
And had run mute, 'mid shrieks of slaughter,
Through a city and a solitude.

THIRD VOICE: (*from the Air.*)

I had clothed, since Earth uprose,
Its wastes in colours not their own;
And oft had my serene repose
Been cloven by many a rending groan.

FOURTH VOICE: (*from the Whirlwinds.*)

We had soared beneath these mountains
Unresting ages ; nor had thunder,
Nor yon volcano's flaming fountains,
Nor any power above or under
Ever made us mute with wonder.

FIRST VOICE.

But never bowed our snowy crest
As at the voice of thine unrest.

SECOND VOICE.

Never such a sound before
To the Indian waves we bore.
A pilot asleep on the howling sea
Leaped up from the deck in agony,
And heard, and cried, " Ah, woe is me ! "
And died as mad as the wild waves be.

THIRD VOICE.

By such dread words from Earth to Heaven
My still realm was never riven :
When its wound was closed, there stood
Darkness o'er the day like blood.

FOURTH VOICE.

And we shrank back : for dreams of ruin
To frozen caves our flight pursuing
Made us keep silence—thus—and thus—
Though silence is as hell to us.

THE EARTH.

The tongueless caverns of the craggy hills
Cried, "Misery!" then; the hollow heaven replied,
"Misery!" And the Ocean's purple waves,
Climbing the land, howled to the lashing winds,
And the pale nations heard it, "Misery!"

PROMETHEUS.

I hear a sound of voices: not the voice
Which I gave forth. Mother, thy sons and thou
Scorn him without whose all-enduring will,
Beneath the fierce omnipotence of Jove,
Both they and thou had vanished, like thin mist
Unrolled on the morning wind. Know ye not me,
The Titan? he who made his agony
The barrier to your else all-conquering foe?
Oh, rock-embosomed lawns, and snow-fed streams,
Now seen athwart frore vapours, deep below,
Through whose o'ershadowing woods I wandered
once
With Asia, drinking life from her loved eyes;
Why scorns the spirit which informs ye, now
To commune with me? me alone who checked,
As one who checks a fiend-drawn charioteer,
The falsehood and the force of him who reigns
Supreme, and with the groans of pining slaves
Fills your dim glens and liquid wildernesses.
Why answer ye not, still, brethren?

THE EARTH.

They dare not.

PROMETHEUS.

Who dares? for I would hear that curse again.
 Ha! what an awful whisper rises up!
 'Tis scarce like sound: it tingles through the frame
 As lightning tingles, hovering ere it strike.
 Speak, Spirit! from thine inorganic voice
 I only know that thou art moving near
 And love. How cursed I him?

THE EARTH.

How canst thou hear,
 Who knowest not the language of the dead?

PROMETHEUS.

Thou art a living spirit; speak as they.

THE EARTH.

I dare not speak like life, lest Heaven's fell King
 Should hear, and link me to some wheel of pain
 More torturing than the one whereon I roll.
 Subtle thou art and good; and though the gods
 Hear not this voice, yet thou art more than god,
 Being wise and kind: earnestly hearken now.

PROMETHEUS.

Obscurely through my brain, like shadows dim,
 Sweep awful thoughts, rapid and thick. I feel

Faint like one mingled in entwining love ;
Yet 'tis not pleasure.

THE EARTH.

No, thou canst not hear :
Thou art immortal, and this tongue is known
Only to those who die.

PROMETHEUS.

And what art thou,
O melancholy Voice ?

THE EARTH.

I am the Earth,
Thy mother ; she within whose stony veins,
To the last fibre of the loftiest tree
Whose thin leaves trembled in the frozen air,
Joy ran, as blood within a living frame,
When thou didst from her bosom, like a cloud
Of glory, arise, a spirit of keen joy !
And at thy voice her pining sons uplifted
Their prostrate brows from the polluting dust,
And our almighty Tyrant with fierce dread
Grew pale, until his thunder chained thee here.
Then, see those million worlds which burn and roll
Around us : their inhabitants beheld
My sphered light wane in wide Heaven ; the sea
Was lifted by strange tempest, and new fire
From earthquake-rifted mountains of bright snow
Shook its portentous hair beneath Heaven's frown ;

Lightning and Inundation vexed the plains ;
Blue thistles bloomed in cities ; foodless toads
Within voluptuous chambers panting crawled ;
When Plague had fallen on man and beast and
worm,
And Famine ; and black blight on herb and tree ;
And in the corn, and vines, and meadow-grass,
Teemed ineradicable poisonous weeds
Draining their growth, for my wan breast was
dry
With grief ; and the thin air, my breath, was
stained
With the contagion of a mother's hate
Breathed on her child's destroyer ; ay, I heard
Thy curse, the which, if thou rememberest not,
Yet my innumerable seas and streams,
Mountains, and caves, and winds, and yon wide
air,
And the inarticulate people of the dead,
Preserve, a treasured spell. We meditate
In secret joy and hope those dreadful words,
But dare not speak them.

PROMETHEUS.

Venerable mother !
All else who live and suffer take from thee
Some comfort ; flowers, and fruits, and happy
sounds,
And love though fleeting ; these may not be mine.
But mine own words, I pray, deny me not.

THE EARTH.

They shall be told. Ere Babylon was dust,
The Magus Zoroaster, my dear child,
Met his own image walking in the garden.
That apparition, sole of men, he saw.
For know there are two worlds of life and death :
One that which thou beholdest ; but the other
Is underneath the grave, where do inhabit
The shadows of all forms that think and live,
Till death unite them and they part no more ;
Dreams and the light imaginings of men,
And all that faith creates or love desires,
Terrible, strange, sublime and beauteous shapes.
There thou art, and dost hang, a writhing shade,
'Mid whirlwind-peopled mountains ; all the gods
Are there, and all the powers of nameless worlds,
Vast, sceptred phantoms ; heroes, men, and beasts ;
And Demogorgon, a tremendous gloom ;
And he, the supreme Tyrant, on his throne
Of burning gold. Son, one of these shall utter
The curse which all remember. Call at will
Thine own ghost, or the ghost of Jupiter,
Hades or Typhon, or what mightier gods
From all-prolific Evil, since thy ruin,
Have sprung, and trampled on my prostrate sons.
Ask, and they must reply : so the revenge
Of the Supreme may sweep through vacant shades,
As rainy wind through the abandoned gate
Of a fallen palace.

PROMETHEUS.

Mother, let not aught
Of that which may be evil, pass again
My lips, or those of aught resembling me.
Phantasm of Jupiter, arise, appear !

IONA.

My wings are folded o'er mine ears :
My wings are crossed o'er mine eyes :
Yet through their silver shade appears,
And through their lulling plumes arise,
A Shape, a throng of sounds.
May it be no ill to thee
O thou of many wounds !
Near whom, for our sweet sister's sake,
Ever thus we watch and wake.

PANTHEA.

The sound is of whirlwind underground,
Earthquake, and fire, and mountains cloven ;
The shape is awful like the sound,
Clothed in dark purple, star-inwoven.
A sceptre of pale gold,
To stay steps proud, o'er the slow cloud,
His veined hand doth hold.
Cruel he looks, but calm and strong,
Like one who does, not suffers wrong.

PHANTASM OF JUPITER.

Why have the secret powers of this strange world
Driven me, a frail and empty phantom, hither
On direst storms? What unaccustomed sounds
Are hovering on my lips, unlike the voice
With which our pallid race hold ghastly talk
In darkness? And, proud sufferer, who art thou?

PROMETHEUS.

Tremendous Image! as thou art must be
He whom thou shadowest forth. I am his foe,
The Titan. Speak the words which I would hear,
Although no thought inform thine empty voice.

THE EARTH.

Listen! And though your echoes must be mute,
Gray mountains, and old woods, and haunted
springs,
Prophetic caves, and isle-surrounding streams,
Rejoice to hear what yet ye cannot speak.

PHANTASM.

A spirit seizes me and speaks within:
It tears me as fire tears a thunder-cloud.

PANTHEA.

See how he lifts his mighty looks! the Heaven
Darkens above.

IONE.

He speaks! O shelter me!

PROMETHEUS.

I see the curse on gestures proud and cold,
And looks of firm defiance, and calm hate,
And such despair as mocks itself with smiles,
Written as on a scroll: yet speak! O, speak!

PHANTASM.

Fiend, I defy thee! with a calm, fixed mind,
All that thou canst inflict I bid thee do;
Foul tyrant both of gods and human-kind,
One only being shalt thou not subdue.
Rain then thy plagues upon me here,
Ghastly disease, and frenzying fear;
And let alternate frost and fire
Eat into me; and be thine ire
Lightning, and cutting hail, and legioned forms
Of furies, driving by upon the wounding storms.
Ay, do thy worst! Thou art omnipotent:
O'er all things but thyself I gave thee power,
And my own will. Be thy swift mischiefs sent
To blast mankind, from yon ethereal tower.
Let thy malignant spirit move
In darkness over those I love:
On me and mine I imprecate
The utmost torture of thy hate;
And thus devote to sleepless agony,
This undeclining head while thou must reign on
high.
But thou, who art the God and Lord: O thou

Who fillest with thy soul this world of woe,
To whom all things of Earth and Heaven do
bow

In fear and worship : all-prevailing foe,
I curse thee ! let a sufferer's curse
Clasp thee, his torturer, like remorse !
Till thine Infinity shall be
A robe of envenomed agony ;
And thine Omnipotence a crown of pain,
To cling like burning gold round thy dissolving
brain.

Heap on thy soul, by virtue of this curse,
Ill deeds ; then be thou damned, beholding
good ;
Both infinite as is the universe,
And thou, and thy self-torturing solitude.
An awful image of calm power
Though now thou sittest, let the hour
Come, when thou must appear to be
That which thou art internally ;
And after many a false and fruitless crime,
Scorn track thy lagging fall through boundless
space and time.

PROMETHEUS.

Were these my words, O Parent ?

THE EARTH.

They were thine.

PROMETHEUS.

It doth repent me : words are quick and vain ;
Grief for awhile is blind, and so was mine.
I wish no living thing to suffer pain.

THE EARTH.

Misery, oh misery to me,
That Jove at length should vanquish thee !
Wail, howl aloud, Land and Sea,
The Earth's rent heart shall answer ye.
Howl, Spirits of the living and the dead,
' Your refuge, your defence lies fallen and van-
quished.

FIRST ECHO.

Lies fallen and vanquished ?

SECOND ECHO.

Fallen and vanquished !

IONE.

Fear not : 'tis but some passing spasm :
The Titan is unvanquished still.
But see, where through the azure chasm
Of yon forked and snowy hill,
Trampling the slant winds on high
With golden-sandalled feet, that glow
Under plumes of purple dye,
Like rose-ensanguined ivory,
A shape comes now,

Stretching on high from his right hand
A serpent-cinctured wand.

PANTHEA.

'Tis Jove's world-wandering herald, Mercury.

IONE.

And who are those with hydra tresses
And iron wings, that climb the wind,
Whom the frowning god represses,
Like vapours steaming up behind,
Clanging loud, an endless crowd—

PANTHEA.

These are Jove's tempest-walking hounds,
Whom he gluts with groans and blood,
When charioted on sulphurous cloud
He bursts Heaven's bounds.

IONE.

Are they now led from the thin dead
On new pangs to be fed?

PANTHEA.

The Titan looks as ever, firm, not proud.

FIRST FURY.

Ha! I scent life!

SECOND FURY.

Let me but look into his eyes!

THIRD FURY.

The hope of torturing him smells like a heap
Of corpses, to a death-bird after battle.

FIRST FURY.

Darest thou delay, O Herald ! take cheer, Hounds
Of Hell : what if the Son of Maia soon
Should make us food and sport—who can please
long
The Omnipotent ?

MERCURY.

Back to your towers of iron,
And gnash beside the streams of fire, and wail
Your foodless teeth. Geryon, arise ! and Gorgon,
Chimæra, and thou Sphinx, subtlest of fiends,
Who ministered to Thebes Heaven's poisoned
wine,
Unnatural love, and more unnatural hate :
These shall perform your task.

FIRST FURY.

Oh, mercy ! mercy !
We die with our desire : drive us not back !

MERCURY.

Crouch then in silence.

Awful sufferer !
To thee unwilling, most unwillingly

I come, by the Great Father's will driven down,
To execute a doom of new revenge.

Alas! I pity thee, and hate myself
That I can do no more: aye from thy sight
Returning, for a season, heaven seems hell,
So thy worn form pursues me night and day,
Smiling reproach. Wise art thou, firm and
good,

But vainly wouldst stand forth alone in strife
Against the Omnipotent; as yon clear lamps
That measure and divide the weary years
From which there is no refuge, long have taught,
And long must teach. Even now thy torturer
arms

With the strange might of unimagined pains
The powers who scheme slow agonies in Hell,
And my commission is to lead them here,
Or what more subtle, foul, or savage fiends
People the abyss, and leave them to their task.
Be it not so! there is a secret known
To thee, and to none else of living things,
Which may transfer the sceptre of wide Heaven;
The fear of which perplexes the Supreme.
Clothe it in words, and bid it clasp his throne
In intercession; bend thy soul in prayer,
And like a suppliant in some gorgeous fane,
Let the will kneel within thy haughty heart;
For benefits and meek submission tame
The fiercest and the mightiest.

PROMETHEUS.

Evil minds

Change good to their own nature. I gave all
He has ; and in return he chains me here
Years, ages, night and day ; whether the Sun
Split my parched skin, or in the moony night
The crystal-wingèd snow cling round my hair :
Whilst my beloved race is trampled down
By his thought-executing ministers.
Such is the tyrant's recompense. 'Tis just :
He who is evil can receive no good ;
And for a world bestowed, or a friend lost,
He can feel hate, fear, shame ; not gratitude :
He but requites me for his own misdeed.
Kindness to such is keen reproach, which breaks
With bitter stings the light sleep of revenge.
Submission, thou dost know I cannot try ;
For what submission but that fatal word
The death-seal of mankind's captivity,
Like the Sicilian's hair-suspended sword,
Which trembles o'er his crown, would he accept,
Or could I yield ? which yet I will not yield.
Let others flatter Crime, where it sits throned
In brief Omnipotence ; secure are they :
For Justice, when triumphant, will weep down
Pity, not punishment, on her own wrongs,
Too much avenged by those who err. I wait,
Enduring thus, the retributive hour
Which since we spake is even nearer now.

But hark, the hell-hounds clamour. Fear delay !
Behold ! Heaven lowers under thy Father's frown.

MERCURY.

Oh, that we might be spared : I to inflict,
And thou to suffer ! once more answer me :
Thou knowest not the period of Jove's power ?

PROMETHEUS.

I know but this, that it must come.

MERCURY.

Alas !

Thou canst not count thy years to come of pain ?

PROMETHEUS.

They last while Jove must reign ; nor more, nor
less
Do I desire or fear.

MERCURY.

Yet pause, and plunge
Into Eternity, where recorded time,
Even all that we imagine, age on age,
Seems but a point, and the reluctant mind
Flags wearily in its unending flight,
Till it sink, dizzy, blind, lost, shelterless ;
Perchance it has not numbered the slow years
Which thou must spend in torture, unreprieved.

PROMETHEUS.

Perchance no thought can count them, yet they
pass.

MERCURY.

If thou mightst dwell among the gods the while,
Lapped in voluptuous joy ?

PROMETHEUS.

I would not quit
This bleak ravine, these unrepentant pains.

MERCURY.

Alas ! I wonder at, yet pity thee.

PROMETHEUS.

Pity the self-despising slaves of Heaven,
Not me, within whose mind sits peace serene,
As light in the sun, throned. How vain is talk !
Call up the fiends.

IONE.

O, sister, look ! White fire
Has cloven to the roots yon huge snow-loaded
cedar ;
How fearfully God's thunder howls behind !

MERCURY.

I must obey his words and thine. Alas !
Most heavily remorse hangs at my heart !

PANTHEA.

See where the child of Heaven, with winged feet,
Runs down the slanted sunlight of the dawn.

IONA.

Dear sister, close thy plumes over thine eyes,
Lest thou behold and die. They come, they come,
Blackening the birth of day with countless wings,
And hollow underneath, like death.

FIRST FURY.

Prometheus !

SECOND FURY.

Immortal Titan !

THIRD FURY.

Champion of Heaven's slaves !

PROMETHEUS.

He whom some dreadful voice invokes is here,
Prometheus, the chained Titan. Horrible forms,
What and who are ye ? Never yet there came
Phantasms so foul through monster-teeming Hell
From the all-miscreative brain of Jove ;
Whilst I behold such execrable shapes,
Methinks I grow like what I contemplate,
And laugh and stare in loathsome sympathy.

FIRST FURY.

We are the ministers of pain and fear,
And disappointment, and mistrust, and hate,
And clinging crime ; and as lean dogs pursue
Through wood and lake some struck and sobbing
 fawn,
We track all things that weep, and bleed, and live,
When the great King betrays them to our will.

PROMETHEUS.

O many fearful natures in one name,
I know ye ; and these lakes and echoes know
The darkness and the clangour of your wings.
But why more hideous than your loathed selves
Gather ye up in legions from the deep ?

SECOND FURY.

We knew not that : sisters, rejoice, rejoice !

PROMETHEUS.

Can aught exult in its deformity ?

SECOND FURY.

The beauty of delight makes lovers glad,
Gazing on one another : so are we.
As from the rose which the pale priestess kneels
To gather for her festal crown of flowers
The ærial crimson falls, flushing her cheek,
So from our victim's destined agony

The shade which is our form invests us round ;
Else we are shapeless as our mother Night.

PROMETHEUS.

I laugh your power, and his who sent you here,
To lowest scorn. Pour forth the cup of pain.

FIRST FURY.

Thou thinkest we will rend thee bone from bone,
And nerve from nerve, working like fire within ?

PROMETHEUS.

Pain is my element, as hate is thine.
Ye rend me now : I care not.

SECOND FURY.

Dost imagine
We will but laugh into thy lidless eyes ?

PROMETHEUS.

I weigh not what ye do, but what ye suffer,
Being evil. Cruel was the power which called
You, or aught else so wretched, into light.

THIRD FURY.

Thou think'st we will live through thee, one by
one,
Like animal life, and though we can obscure not
The soul which burns within, that we will dwell
Beside it, like a vain loud multitude

Vexing the self-content of wisest men :
 That we will be dread thought beneath thy brain,
 And foul desire round thine astonished heart,
 And blood within thy labyrinthine veins
 Crawling like agony ?

PROMETHEUS.

Why, ye are thus now ;
 Yet am I king over myself, and rule
 The torturing and conflicting throngs within,
 As Jove rules you when Hell grows mutinous.

CHORUS OF FURIES.

From the ends of the earth, from the ends of the
 earth,
 Where the night has its grave and the morning
 its birth,

Come, come, come !
 O ye who shake hills with the scream of your
 mirth,

When cities sink howling in ruin ; and ye
 Who with wingless footsteps trample the sea,
 And close upon shipwreck and famine's track,
 Sit chattering with joy on the foodless wreck ;

Come, come, come !
 Leave the bed, low, cold, and red,
 Strewed beneath a nation dead ;
 Leave the hatred, as in ashes
 Fire is left for future burning :
 It will burst in bloodier flashes

When ye stir it, soon returning :
Leave the self-contempt implanted
In young spirits, sense-enchanted,
Misery's yet unkindled fuel :
Leave Hell's secrets half unchanted
To the maniac dreamer—cruel
More than ye can be with hate
Is he with fear.

Come, come, come!
We are steaming up from Hell's wide gate,
And we burthen the blasts of the atmosphere,
But vainly we toil till ye come here.

IONE.

Sister, I hear the thunder of new wings.

PANTHEA.

These solid mountains quiver with the sound
Even as the tremulous air : their shadows make
The space within my plumes more black than night.

FIRST FURY.

Your call was as a winged car,
Driven on whirlwinds fast and far ;
It rapt us from red gulfs of war.

SECOND FURY.

From wide cities, famine-wasted ;

THIRD FURY.

Groans half heard, and blood untasted ;

FOURTH FURY.

Kingly conclaves, stern and cold,
Where blood with gold is bought and sold ;

FIFTH FURY.

From the furnace, white and hot,
In which—

A FURY.

Speak not ; whisper not :
I know all that ye would tell,
But to speak might break the spell
Which must bend the Invincible,
The stern of thought ;
He yet defies the deepest power of Hell.

FURY.

Tear the veil !

ANOTHER FURY.

It is torn.

CHORUS.

The pale stars of the morn
Shine on a misery, dire to be borne.
Dost thou faint, mighty Titan ? We laugh thee
to scorn.
Dost thou boast the clear knowledge thou
waken'dst for man ?
Then was kindled within him a thirst which out-
ran

Those perishing waters ; a thirst of fierce fever,
 Hope, love, doubt, desire, which consume him for
 ever.

One came forth of gentle worth,
 Smiling on the sanguine earth :
 His words outlived him, like swift poison

Withering up truth, peace, and pity.
 Look ! where round the wide horizon

Many a million-peopled city
 Vomits smoke in the bright air ;
 Mark that outcry of despair !

'Tis his mild and gentle ghost
 Wailing for the faith he kindled :

Look again ! the flames almost
 To a glow-worm's lamp have dwindled :
 The survivors round the embers
 Gather in dread.

Joy, joy, joy !

Past ages crowd on thee, but each one remembers ;
 And the future is dark, and the present is spread
 Like a pillow of thorns for thy slumberless head.

CHORUS I.

Drops of bloody agony flow
 From his white and quivering brow.
 Grant a little respite now :
 See ! a disenchanted nation
 Springs like day from desolation ;
 To Truth its state is dedicate,
 And Freedom leads it forth, her mate ;

A legioned band of linked brothers,
Whom Love calls children—

SEMICHORUS IL

'Tis another's.

See how kindred murder kin !
'Tis the vintage-time for death and sin.
Blood, like new wine, bubbles within :
Till despair smothers
The struggling world, which slaves and tyrants
win.

[All the FURIES vanish, except one.]

IONE.

Hark, sister ! what a low yet dreadful groan
Quite unsuppressed is tearing up the heart
Of the good Titan, as storms tear the deep,
And beasts hear the sea moan in inland caves.
Darest thou observe how the fiends torture him ?

PANTHEA.

Alas ! I looked forth twice, but will no more.

IONE.

What didst thou see ?

PANTHEA.

A woful sight : a youth
With patient looks, nailed to a crucifix.

IONE.

What next ?

PANTHEA

The heaven around, the earth below
Was peopled with thick shapes of human death,
All horrible, and wrought by human hands ;
And some appeared the work of human hearts,
For men were slowly killed by frowns and smiles :
And other sights too foul to speak and live
Were wandering by. Let us not tempt worse fear
By looking forth : those groans are grief enough.

FURY.

Behold an emblem : those who do endure
Deep wrongs for man, and scorn, and chains, but
heap
Thousand-fold torment on themselves and him.

PROMETHEUS.

Remit the anguish of that lighted stare ;
Close those wan lips ; let that thorn-wounded brow
Stream not with blood ; it mingles with thy tears !
Fix, fix those tortured orbs in peace and death,
So thy sick throes shake not that crucifix,
So those pale fingers play not with thy gore.
Oh horrible ! Thy name I will not speak,
It hath become a curse. I see, I see
The wise, the mild, the lofty, and the just,
Whom thy slaves hate for being like to thee,

Some hunted by foul lies from their heart's home,
An early-chosen, late-lamented home,
As hooded ounces cling to the driven hind ;
Some linked to corpses in unwholesome cells :
Some—hear I not the multitude laugh loud ?—
Impaled in lingering fire : and mighty realms
Float by my feet, like sea-uprooted isles,
Whose sons are kneaded down in common blood
By the red light of their own burning homes.

FURY.

Blood thou canst see, and fire ; and canst hear
groans :
Worse things unheard, unseen, remain behind.

PROMETHEUS.

Worse ?

FURY.

In each human heart terror survives
The ravin it has gorged : the loftiest fear
All that they would disdain to think were true.
Hypocrisy and custom make their minds
The fanes of many a worship, now outworn.
They dare not devise good for man's estate,
And yet they know not that they do not dare.
The good want power, but to weep barren tears.
The powerful goodness want : worse need for them.
The wise want love ; and those who love want
wisdom ;
And all best things are thus confused to ill.

Many are strong and rich, and would be just,
But live among their suffering fellow-men
As if none felt : they know not what they do.

PROMETHEUS.

Thy words are like a cloud of winged snakes ;
And yet I pity those they torture not.

FURY.

Thou pitiest them ? I speak no more ! [*Vanishes.*]

PROMETHEUS.

Ah woe !

Ah woe ! Alas ! pain, pain ever, for ever !
I close my tearless eyes, but see more clear
Thy works within my woe-illuminated mind,
Thou subtle tyrant ! Peace is in the grave :
The grave hides all things beautiful and good.
I am a god and cannot find it there,
Nor would I seek it : for, though dread revenge,
This is defeat, fierce king ! not victory.
The sights with which thou torturest gird my soul
With new endurance, till the hour arrives
When they shall be no types of things which are.

PANTHEA.

Alas ! what sawest thou ?

PROMETHEUS.

There are two woes,—
To speak and to behold ; thou spare me one.

Names are there, Nature's sacred watch-words,
they
Were borne aloft in bright emblazonry ;
The nations thronged around, and cried aloud,
As with one voice, Truth, liberty, and love !
Suddenly fierce confusion fell from heaven
Among them : there was strife, deceit, and fear :
Tyrants rushed in, and did divide the spoil.
This was the shadow of the truth I saw.

THE EARTH.

I felt thy torture, son, with such mixed joy
As pain and virtue give. To cheer thy state
I bid ascend those subtle and fair spirits,
Whose homes are the dim caves of human thought,
And who inhabit, as birds wing the wind,
Its world-surrounding ether : they behold
Beyond that twilight realm, as in a glass,
The future : may they speak comfort to thee !

PANTHEA.

Look, sister, where a troop of spirits gather,
Like flocks of clouds in spring's delightful weather,
Thronging in the blue air !

IONE.

And see ! more come,
Like fountain-vapours when the winds are dumb,
That climb up the ravine in scattered lines.
And hark ! is it the music of the pines
Is it the lake ? Is it the waterfall ?

PANTHEA.

'Tis something sadder, sweeter far than all.

CHORUS OF SPIRITS.

From unremembered ages we
Gentle guides and guardians be
Of heaven-oppressed mortality !
And we breathe, and sicken not,
The atmosphere of human thought :
Be it dim, and dank, and gray,
Like a storm-extinguished day,
Travelled o'er by dying gleams :
Be it bright as all between
Cloudless skies and windless streams,
Silent, liquid, and serene.
As the birds within the wind,
As the fish within the wave,
As the thoughts of man's own mind
Float through all above the grave,
We make there our liquid lair,
Voyaging cloudlike and unpent
Through the boundless element.
Thence we bear the prophecy
Which begins and ends in thee !

IONE.

More yet come, one by one : the air around them
Looks radiant as the air around a star.

FIRST SPIRIT.

On a battle-trumpet's blast
I fled hither, fast, fast, fast,
'Mid the darkness upward cast.
From the dust of creeds outworn,
From the tyrant's banner torn,
Gathering round me, onward borne,
There was mingled many a cry—
Freedom ! Hope ! Death ! Victory !
Till they faded through the sky ;
And one sound above, around,
One sound beneath, around, above,
Was moving ; 'twas the soul of love :
'Twas the hope, the prophecy,
Which begins and ends in thee.

SECOND SPIRIT.

A rainbow's arch stood on the sea,
Which rocked beneath, immovably ;
And the triumphant storm did flee,
Like a conqueror, swift and proud,
Begirt with many a captive cloud,
A shapeless, dark and rapid crowd,
Each by lightning riven in half.
I heard the thunder hoarsely laugh :
Mighty fleets were strewn like chaff
And spread beneath a hell of death
O'er the white waters. I alit
On a great ship lightning-split,

And speeded hither on the sigh
Of one who gave an enemy
His plank, then plunged aside to die.

THIRD SPIRIT.

I sat beside a sage's bed,
And the lamp was burning red
Near the book where he had fed,
When a Dream with plumes of flame
To his pillow hovering came,
And I knew it was the same
Which had kindled long ago
Pity, eloquence, and woe ;
And the world awhile below
Wore the shade its lustre made.
It has borne me here as fleet
As Desire's lightning feet :
I must ride it back ere morrow,
Or the sage will wake in sorrow.

FOURTH SPIRIT.

On a poet's lips I slept
Dreaming like a love-adept
In the sound his breathing kept ;
Nor seeks nor finds he mortal blisses,
But feeds on the aërial kisses [nesses.
Of shapes that haunt thought's wilder-
He will watch from dawn to gloom
The lake-reflected sun illumine
The yellow bees in the ivy-bloom,

Nor heed nor see, what things they be ;
 But from these create he can
 Forms more real than living man,
 Nurslings of immortality !
 One of these awakened me,
 And I sped to succour thee.

IONE.

Beholdst thou not two shapes from the east and
 west
 Come, as two doves to one beloved nest,
 Twin nurslings of the all-sustaining air,
 On swift still wings glide down the atmosphere ?
 And, hark ! their sweet sad voices ! 'tis despair
 Mingled with love and then dissolved in sound.

PANTHEA.

Canst thou speak, sister ? all my words are drowned.

IONE.

Their beauty gives me voice. See how they float
 On their sustaining wings of skyey grain,
 Orange and azure deepening into gold !
 Their soft smiles light the air like a star's fire.

CHORUS OF SPIRITS.

Hast thou beheld the form of Love ?

FIFTH SPIRIT.

As over wide dominions
 I sped, like some swift cloud that wings the wide
 air's wildernesses,

That planet-crested shape swept by on lightning-
braided pinions,
Scattering the liquid joy of life from his ambrosial
tresses.

His footsteps paved the world with light ; but as
I past 'twas fading,
And hollow Ruin yawned behind : great sages
bound in madness,
And headless patriots, and pale youths who pe-
rished, unupbraiding,
Gleamed in the night. I wandered o'er, till
thou, O King of sadness,
Turned by thy smile the worst I saw to recol-
lected gladness.

SIXTH SPIRIT.

Ah, sister ! Desolation is a delicate thing :
It walks not on the earth, it floats not on the air,
But treads with silent footstep, and fans with
silent wing
The tender hopes which in their hearts the best
and gentlest bear ;
Who, soothed to false repose by the fanning
plumes above,
And the music-stirring motion of its soft and
busy feet,
Dream visions of ærial joy, and call the monster,
Love,
And wake, and find, the shadow Pain, as he
whom now we greet,

CHORUS.

Though Ruin now Love's shadow be,
Following him, destroyingly,
On Death's white and winged steed,
Which the fleetest cannot flee,
Trampling down both flower and weed,
Man and beast, and foul and fair,
Like a tempest through the air ;
Thou shalt quell this horseman grim,
Woundless though in heart or limb.

PROMETHEUS.

Spirits ! how know ye this shall be ?

CHORUS.

In the atmosphere we breathe,
As buds grow red when the snow-storms flee
From spring gathering up beneath,
Whose mild winds shake the elder-brake,
And the wandering herdsmen know
That the white-thorn soon will blow—
Wisdom, Justice, Love, and Peace,
When they struggle to increase,
Are to us as soft winds be
To shepherd boys, the prophecy
Which begins and ends in thee.

IONÆ.

Where are the Spirits fled ?

PANTHEA.

Only a sense

Remains of them, like the omnipotence
Of music, when the inspired voice and lute
Languish, ere yet the responses are mute,
Which through the deep and labyrinthine soul,
Like echoes through long caverns, wind and roll.

PROMETHEUS.

How fair these air-born shapes ! and yet I feel
Most vain all hope but love ; and thou art far,
Asia ! who, when my being overflowed,
Wert like a golden chalice to bright wine
Which else had sunk into the thirsty dust.
All things are still : alas ! how heavily
This quiet morning weighs upon my heart ;
Though I should dream I could even sleep with
grief,
If slumber were denied not. I would fain
Be what it is my destiny to be,
The saviour and the strength of suffering man ;
Or sink into the original gulf of things :
There is no agony, and no solace left ;
Earth can console, Heaven can torment no more.

PANTHEA.

Hast thou forgotten one who watches thee
The cold dark night, and never sleeps but when
The shadow of thy spirit falls on her ?

PROMETHEUS.

I said all hope was vain but love : thou lovest.

PANTHEA.

Deeply in truth ; but the eastern star looks white,
 And Asia waits in that far Indian vale,
 The scene of her sad exile ; rugged once
 And desolate and frozen, like this ravine ;
 But now invested with fair flowers and herbs,
 And haunted by sweet airs and sounds, which
 flow
 Among the woods and waters, from the ether
 Of her transforming presence, which would fade
 If it were mingled not with thine. Farewell !

ACT II.

SCENE I.—*Morning. A lonely Vale in the Indian Caucasus.*

ASIA, alone.

ASIA.

From all the blasts of heaven thou hast descended :
Yes, like a spirit, like a thought, which makes
Unwonted tears throng to the horny eyes,
And beatings haunt the desolated heart,
Which should have learnt repose : thou hast descended

Cradled in tempests ; thou dost wake, O Spring !
O child of many winds ! As suddenly
Thou comest as the memory of a dream,
Which now is sad because it hath been sweet ;
Like genius, or like joy which riseth up
As from the earth, clothing with golden clouds
The desert of our life.

This is the season, this the day, the hour ;
At sunrise thou shouldst come, sweet sister mine,
Too long desired, too long delaying, come !
How like death-worms the wingless moments
crawl !

The point of one white star is quivering still
Deep in the orange light of widening morn

Beyond the purple mountains : through a chasm
Of wind-divided mist the darker lake
Reflects it ; now it wanes ; it gleams again
As the waves fade, and as the burning threads
Of woven cloud unravel in pale air ;
'Tis lost ! and through yon peaks of cloud-like snow
The roseate sun-light quivers : hear I not
The Æolian music of her sea-green plumes
Winnowing the crimson dawn ?

PANTHEA enters.

I feel, I see
Those eyes which burn through smiles that fade
in tears,
Like stars half-quenched in mists of silver dew.
Beloved and most beautiful, who wearest
The shadow of that soul by which I live,
How late thou art ! the sphered sun had climbed
The sea ; my heart was sick with hope, before
The printless air felt thy belated plumes.

PANTHEA.

Pardon, great Sister ! but my wings were faint
With the delight of a remembered dream,
As are the noon-tide plumes of summer winds
Sate with sweet flowers. I was wont to sleep
Peacefully, and awake refreshed and calm,
Before the sacred Titan's fall, and thy
Unhappy love, had made, through use and pity,
Both love and woe familiar to my heart

As they had grown to thine : erewhile I slept
Under the glaucous caverns of old Ocean
Within dim bowers of green and purple moss,
Our young Ione's soft and milky arms
Locked then, as now, behind my dark, moist
hair,

While my shut eyes and cheek were pressed within
The folded depth of her life-breathing bosom :
But not as now, since I am made the wind
Which fails beneath the music that I bear
Of thy most wordless converse ; since dissolved
Into the sense with which love talks, my rest
Was troubled and yet sweet ; my waking hours
Too full of care and pain.

ASIA.

Lift up thine eyes,
And let me read thy dream.

PANTHEA.

As I have said,
With our sea-sister at his feet I slept.
The mountain mists, condensing at our voice
Under the moon, had spread their snowy flakes,
From the keen ice shielding our linked sleep.
Then two dreams came. One, I remember not.
But in the other his pale wound-worn limbs
Fell from Prometheus, and the azure night
Grew radiant with the glory of that form
Which lives unchanged within, and his voice fell

Like music which makes giddy the dim brain,
Faint with intoxication of keen joy :
"Sister of her whose footsteps pave the world
With loveliness—more fair than aught but her,
Whose shadow thou art—lift thine eyes on me."
I lifted them : the overpowering light
Of that immortal shape was shadowed o'er
By love ; which, from his soft and flowing limbs,
And passion-parted lips, and keen, faint eyes,
Steamed forth like vaporous fire ; an atmosphere
Which wrapped me in its all-dissolving power,
As the warm ether of the morning sun
Wraps ere it drinks some cloud of wandering dew.
I saw not, heard not, moved not, only felt
His presence flow and mingle through my blood
Till it became his life, and his grew mine ;
And I was thus absorbed, until it passed,
And like the vapours when the sun sinks down,
Gathering again in drops upon the pines,
And tremulous as they, in the deep night
My being was condensed ; and as the rays
Of thought were slowly gathered, I could hear
His voice, whose accents lingered ere they died
Like footsteps of weak melody : thy name
Among the many sounds alone I heard
Of what might be articulate ; though still
I listened through the night when sound was none.
Ione wakened then, and said to me :
"Canst thou divine what troubles me to-night ?
I always knew what I desired before,

Nor ever found delight to wish in vain.
But now I cannot tell thee what I seek ;
I know not ; something sweet, since it is sweet
Even to desire ; it is thy sport, false sister ;
Thou hast discovered some enchantment old,
Whose spells have stolen my spirit as I slept
And mingled it with thine : for when just now
We kissed, I felt within thy parted lips
The sweet air that sustained me ; and the warmth
Of the life-blood, for loss of which I faint,
Quivered between our intertwining arms.”
I answered not, for the Eastern star grew pale,
But fled to thee.

ASIA.

Thou speakest, but thy words
Are as the air : I feel them not. O, lift
Thine eyes, that I may read his written soul !

PANTHEA.

I lift them, though they droop beneath the load
Of that they would express : what canst thou see
But thine own fairest shadow imaged there ?

ASIA.

Thine eyes are like the deep, blue, boundless
heaven
Contracted to two circles underneath
Their long, fine lashes ; dark, far, measureless,
Orb within orb, and line through line inwoven.

PANTHEA.

Why lookest thou as if a spirit passed?

ASIA.

There is a change ; beyond their inmost depth
I see a shade, a shape : 'tis He, arrayed
In the soft light of his own smiles, which spread
Like radiance from the cloud-surrounded morn.
Prometheus, it is thine ! depart not yet !
Say not those smiles that we shall meet again
Within that bright pavilion which their beams
Shall build on the waste world ? The dream is
told.

What shape is that between us ? Its rude hair
Roughens the wind that lifts it, its regard
Is wild and quick, yet 'tis a thing of air,
For through its gray robe gleams the golden dew
Whose stars the noon has quenched not.

DREAM.

Follow ! Follow !

PANTHEA.

It is mine other dream.

ASIA.

It disappears.

PANTHEA.

It passes now into my mind. Methought

As we sat here, the flower-infolding buds
Burst on yon lightning-blasted almond tree ;
When swift from the white Scythian wilderness
A wind swept forth wrinkling the Earth with
frost :

I looked, and all the blossoms were blown down ;
But on each leaf was stamped, as the bluebells
Of Hyacinth tell Apollo's written grief,
O, FOLLOW, FOLLOW !

ASIA.

As you speak, your words
Fill, pause by pause, my own forgotten sleep
With shapes. Methought among the lawns together

We wandered, underneath the young gray dawn,
And multitudes of dense white fleecy clouds
Were wandering in thick flocks along the mountains,

Shepherded by the slow, unwilling wind ;
And the white dew on the new-bladed grass,
Just piercing the dark earth, hung silently ;
And there was more which I remember not :
But on the shadows of the morning clouds,
Athwart the purple mountain slope, was written
FOLLOW, O, FOLLOW ! As they vanished by ;
And on each herb, from which Heaven's dew had
fallen,

The like was stamped, as with a withering fire.
A wind arose among the pines ; it shook

The clinging music from their boughs, and then
 Low, sweet, faint sounds, like the farewell of ghosts,
 Were heard : O, FOLLOW, FOLLOW, FOLLOW ME !
 And then I said, " Panthea, look on me."
 But in the depth of those beloved eyes
 Still I saw, FOLLOW, FOLLOW !

ECHO.

Follow, follow !

PANTHEA.

The crags, this clear spring morning, mock our
 voices,
 As they were spirit-tongued.

ASIA.

It is some being
 Around the crags. What fine clear sounds ! O,
 list !

ECHOES (*unseen.*)

Echoes we : listen !

We cannot stay :

As dew-stars glisten

Then fade away,

Child of Ocean !

ASIA.

Hark ! Spirits speak. The liquid responses
 Of their aerial tongues yet sound.

PANTHEA.

I hear.

ECHOES.

O, follow, follow,
As our voice recedeth
Through the caverns hollow,
Where the forest spreadeth ;

(More distant.)

O, follow, follow !
Through the caverns hollow,
As the song floats thou pursue,
Where the wild bee never flew,
Through the noon-tide darkness deep
By the odour-breathing sleep
Of faint night-flowers, and the waves
At the fountain-lighted caves,
While our music, wild and sweet,
Mocks thy gently falling feet,
Child of Ocean !

ASIA.

Shall we pursue the sound ? It grows more faint
And distant.

PANTHEA.

List ! the strain floats nearer now.

ECHOES.

In the world unknown
Sleeps a voice unspoken ;
By thy step alone

Can its rest be broken ;
Child of Ocean !

ASIA.

How the notes sink upon the ebbing wind !

ECHOES.

O, follow, follow !
Through the caverns hollow,
As the song floats thou pursue,
By the woodland noon-tide dew,
By the forests, lakes, and fountains,
Through the many-folded mountains ;
To the rents, and gulfs, and chasms,
Where the Earth reposed from spasms,
On the day when he and thou
Parted, to commingle now ;
Child of Ocean !

ASIA.

Come, sweet Panthea, link thy hand in mine
And follow, ere the voices fade away.

SCENE II.

A Forest intermingled with Rocks and Caverns. ASIA and PANTHEA pass into it. Two young Fauns are sitting on a Rock, listening.

SEMICHORUS I. OF SPIRITS.

The path through which that lovely twain
Have past, by cedar, pine, and yew,
And each dark tree that ever grew,
Is curtained out from Heaven's wide blue ;
Nor sun, nor moon, nor wind, nor rain,
Can pierce its interwoven bowers
Nor aught, save where some cloud of dew,
Drifted along the earth-creeping breeze
Between the trunks of the hoar trees,
Hangs each a pearl in the pale flowers
Of the green laurel, blown anew ;
And bends, and then fades silently,
One frail and fair anemone :
Or when some star of many a one
That climbs and wanders through steep night,
Has found the cleft through which alone
Beams fall from high those depths upon ;
Ere it is borne away, away,
By the swift Heavens that cannot stay,
It scatters drops of golden light,
Like lines of rain that ne'er unite :
And the gloom divine is all around ;
And underneath is the mossy ground.

SEMICHORUS II.

There the voluptuous nightingales,
Are awake through all the broad noon-day:
When one with bliss or sadness fails,
And through the windless ivy-boughs,
Sick with sweet love, droops dying away
On its mate's music-panting bosom;
Another from the swinging blossom,
Watching to catch the languid close
Of the last strain, then lifts on high
The wings of the weak melody,
Till some new strain of feeling bear
The song, and all the woods are mute;
When there is heard through the dim air
The rush of wings, and rising there
Like many a lake-surrounded flute,
Sounds overflow the listener's brain
So sweet, that joy is almost pain.

SEMICHORUS I.

There those enchanted eddies play
Of echoes, music-tongued, which draw,
By Demogorgon's mighty law,
With melting rapture, or sweet awe,
All spirits on that secret way;
As inland boats are driven to Ocean
Down streams made strong with mountain-
thaw;
And first there comes a gentle sound
To those in talk or slumber bound,

And wakes the destined, soft emotion
Attracts, impels them ; those who saw
Say from the breathing earth behind
There streams a plume-uplifting wind
Which drives them on their path, while they
Believe their own swift wings and feet
The sweet desires within obey :
And so they float upon their way,
Until, still sweet but loud and strong,
The storm of sound is driven along,
Sucked up and hurrying : as they fleet
Behind, its gathering billows meet
And to the fatal mountain bear
Like clouds amid the yielding air.

FIRST FAUN.

Canst thou imagine where those spirits live
Which make such delicate music in the woods ?
We haunt within the least frequented caves
And closest coverts, and we know these wilds,
Yet never meet them, though we hear them oft :
Where may they hide themselves ?

SECOND FAUN.

'Tis hard to tell :
I have heard those more skilled in spirits say,
The bubbles, which enchantment of the sun
Sucks from the pale faint water-flowers that pave
The oozy bottom of clear lakes and pools,
Are the pavilions where such dwell and float

Under the green and golden atmosphere
Which noon-tide kindles through the woven
leaves ;
And when these burst, and the thin fiery air,
The which they breathed within those lucent
domes,
Ascends to flow like meteors through the night,
They ride on them, and rein their headlong speed,
And bow their burning crests, and glide in fire
Under the waters of the earth again.

FIRST FAUN.

If such live thus, have others other lives,
Under pink blossoms or within the bells
Of meadow flowers or folded violets deep,
Or on their dying odours, when they die,
Or on the sunlight of the sphered dew ?

SECOND FAUN.

Ay, many more which we may well divine.
But should we stay to speak, noontide would come,
And thwart Silenus find his goats undrawn,
And grudge to sing those wise and lovely songs
Of Fate, and Chance, and God, and Chaos old,
And Love, and the chained Titan's woful doom,
And how he shall be loosed, and make the earth
One brotherhood ; delightful strains which cheer
Our solitary twilights, and which charm
To silence the unenvying nightingales.

SCENE III.

A Pinnacle of Rock among Mountains. ASIA and PANTHEA.

PANTHEA.

Hither the sound has borne us—to the realm
Of Demogorgon, and the mighty portal,
Like a volcano's meteor-breathing chasm,
Whence the oracular vapour is hurled up
Which lonely men drink wandering in their youth,
And call truth, virtue, love, genius, or joy,
That maddening wine of life, whose dregs they
 drain
To deep intoxication ; and uplift,
Like Mænads who cry loud, Evoe ! Evoe !
The voice which is contagion to the world.

ASIA.

Fit throne for such a Power ! Magnificent !
How glorious art thou, Earth ! and if thou be
The shadow of some spirit lovelier still,
Though evil stain its work, and it should be
Like its creation, weak yet beautiful,
I could fall down and worship that and thee.
Even now my heart adoreth. Wonderful !
Look, sister, ere the vapour dim thy brain :
Beneath is a wide plain of billowy mist,
As a lake, paving in the morning sky

With azure waves which burst in silver light,
 Some Indian vale. Behold it, rolling on
 Under the curdling winds, and islanding
 The peak whereon we stand, midway, around,
 Encinctured by the dark and blooming forests,
 Dim twilight-lawns, and stream-illumined caves,
 And wind-enchanted shapes of wandering mist ;
 And far on high the keen sky-cleaving mountains
 From icy spires of sun-like radiance fling
 The dawn, as lifted Ocean's dazzling spray,
 From some Atlantic islet scattered up,
 Spangles the wind with lamp-like water-drops.
 The vale is girdled with their walls, a howl
 Of cataracts from their thaw-cloven ravines
 Satiates the listening wind, continuous, vast,
 Awful as silence. Hark ! the rushing snow,
 The sun-awakened avalanche ! whose mass,
 Thrice sifted by the storm, had gathered there
 Flake after flake, in heaven-defying minds
 As thought by thought is piled, till some great
 truth
 Is loosened, and the nations echo round,
 Shaken to their roots, as do the mountains now.

PANTHEA.

Look how the gusty sea of mist is breaking
 In crimson foam, even at our feet ! it rises
 As Ocean at the enchantment of the moon
 Round foodless men wrecked on some oozy isle.

ASIA.

The fragments of the cloud are scattered up ;
The wind that lifts them disentwines my hair ;
Its billows now sweep o'er mine eyes ; my brain
Grows dizzy ; I see shapes within the mist.

PANTHEA.

A countenance with beckoning smiles : there burns
An azure fire within its golden locks !
Another and another : hark ! they speak !

SONG OF SPIRITS.

To the deep, to the deep,
Down, down !
Through the shade of sleep,
Through the cloudy strife
Of Death and of Life ;
Through the veil and the bar
Of things which seem and are,
Even to the steps of the remotest throne,
Down, down !

While the sound whirls around,
Down, down !
As the fawn draws the hound,
As the lightning the vapour,
As a weak moth the taper ;
Death, despair ; love, sorrow ;
Time both ; to-day, to-morrow ;
As steel obeys the spirit of the stone,
Down, down !

Through the gray, void abysm,
Down, down !
Where the air is no prism,
And the moon and stars are not,
And the cavern-crag wears not
The radiance of Heaven
Nor the gloom to Earth given,
Where there is one pervading, one alone,
Down, down !

In the depth of the deep
Down, down !
Like veiled lightning asleep,
Like the spark nursed in embers,
The last look Love remembers,
Like a diamond, which shines
On the dark wealth of mines,
A spell is treasured but for thee alone.
Down, down !

We have bound thee, we guide thee ;
Down, down !
With the bright form beside thee ;
Resist not the weakness,
Such strength is in meekness
That the Eternal, the Immortal,
Must unloose through life's portal
The snake-like Doom coiled underneath his
throne
By that alone.

SCENE IV.

The Cave of DEMOGORGON. ASIA and PANTHEA.

PANTHEA.

What veiled form sits on that ebon throne?

ASIA.

The veil has fallen.

PANTHEA.

I see a mighty darkness
Filling the seat of power, and rays of gloom
Dart round, as light from the meridian sun,
Ungazed upon and shapeless; neither limb,
Nor form, nor outline; yet we feel it is
A living spirit.

DEMOGORGON.

Ask what thou wouldst know.

ASIA.

What canst thou tell?

DEMOGORGON.

All things thou darrest demand.

ASIA.

Who made the living world?

DEMOGORGON.

GOD.

ASIA.

Who made all
That it contains? thought, passion, reason, will,
Imagination?

DEMOGORGON.

God: Almighty God.

ASIA.

Who made that sense which, when the winds of
spring
In rarest visitation, or the voice
Of one beloved heard in youth alone,
Fills the faint eyes with falling tears which dim
The radiant looks of unbewailing flowers,
And leaves this peopled earth a solitude
When it returns no more?

DEMOGORGON.

Merciful God.

ASIA.

And who made terror, madness, crime, remorse,
Which from the links of the great chain of things,
To every thought within the mind of man
Sway and drag heavily, and each one reels

Under the load towards the pit of death ;
Abandoned hope, and love that turns to hate ;
And self-contempt, bitterer to drink than blood ;
Pain, whose unheeded and familiar speech
Is howling, and keen shrieks, day after day ;
And Hell, or the sharp fear of Hell?

DEMOGORGON.

He reigns.

ASIA.

Utter his name : a world pining in pain
Asks but his name : curses shall drag him down.

DEMOGORGON.

He reigns.

ASIA.

I feel, I know it : who?

DEMOGORGON.

He reigns.

ASIA.

Who reigns ? There was the Heaven and Earth
at first,
And Light and Love ; then Saturn, from whose
throne
Time fell, an envious shadow : such the state
Of the earth's primal spirits beneath his sway,
As the calm joy of flowers and living leaves
Before the wind or sun has withered them
And semivital worms ; but he refused

The birthright of their being, knowledge, power,
The skill which wields the elements, the thought
Which pierces this dim universe like light,
Self-empire, and the majesty of love ;
For thirst of which they fainted. Then Prometheus

Gave wisdom, which is strength, to Jupiter ;
And with this law alone, " Let man be free,"
Clothed him with the dominion of wide Heaven.
To know nor faith nor love nor law, to be
Omnipotent but friendless, is to reign ;
And Jove now reigned ; for on the race of man
First famine, and then toil, and then disease,
Strife, wounds, and ghastly death unseen before,
Fell ; and the unseasonable seasons drove,
With alternating shafts of frosts and fire,
Their shelterless, pale tribes to mountain caves :
And in their desert hearts fierce wants he sent,
And mad disquietudes, and shadows idle
Of unreal good, which levied mutual war,
So ruining the lair wherein they raged.
Prometheus saw, and waked the legioned hopes
Which sleep within folded Elysian flowers,
Nepenthe, Moly, Amaranth, fadeless blooms,
That they might hide with thin and rainbow wings
The shape of Death ; and Love he sent to bind
The disunited tendrils of that vine
Which bears the wine of life, the human heart ;
And he tamed fire which, like some beast of prey,
Most terrible, but lovely, played beneath

The frown of man, and tortured to his will
Iron and gold, the slaves and signs of power,
And gems and poisons, and all subtlest forms
Hidden beneath the mountains and the waves.
He gave man speech, and speech created thought,
Which is the measure of the universe ;
And Science struck the thrones of earth and
heaven,

Which shook, but fell not ; and the harmonious
mind

Poured itself forth in all-prophetic song ;
And music lifted up the listening spirit
Until it walked, exempt from mortal care,
Godlike, o'er the clear billows of sweet sound ;
And human hands first mimicked and then
mocked,

With moulded limbs more lovely than its own,
The human form, till marble grew divine,
And mothers, gazing, drank the love men see
Reflected in their race, behold, and perish.
He told the hidden power of herbs and springs,
And Disease drank and slept. Death grew like
sleep.

He taught the implicated orbits woven
Of the wide-wandering stars ; and how the sun
Changes his lair, and by what secret spell
The pale moon is transformed, when her broad
eye

Gazes not on the interlunar sea.
He taught to rule, as life directs the limbs,

The tempest-wingèd chariots of the Ocean,
 And the Celt knew the Indian. Cities then
 Were built, and through their snow-like columns
 flowed

The warm winds, and the azure æther shone,
 And the blue sea and shadowy hills were seen.
 Such, the alleviations of his state,
 Prometheus gave to man, for which he hangs
 Withering in destined pain: but who rains down
 Evil, the immedicable plague, which, while
 Man looks on his creation like a god
 And sees that it is glorious, drives him on
 The wreck of his own will, the scorn of earth,
 The outcast, the abandoned, the alone?
 Not Jove: while yet his frown shook heaven, ay,
 when

His adversary from adamantine chains
 Cursed him, he trembled like a slave. Declare
 Who is his master? Is he too a slave?

DEMOGORGON.

All spirits are enslaved which serve things evil:
 Thou knowest if Jupiter be such or no.

ASIA.

Whom called'st thou God?

DEMOGORGON.

 I spoke but as ye speak,
 For Jove is the supreme of living things.

ASIA.

Who is the master of the slave ?

DEMOGORGON.

If the abyss
Could vomit forth his secrets—But a voice
Is wanting, the deep truth is imageless ;
For what would it avail to bid thee gaze
On the revolving world ? What to bid speak
Fate, Time, Occasion, Chance and Change ? To
these
All things are subject but eternal Love.

ASIA.

So much I asked before, and my heart gave
The response thou hast given ; and of such truths
Each to itself must be the oracle.
One more demand ; and do thou answer me
As my own soul would answer, did it know
That which I ask. Prometheus shall arise
Henceforth the sun of this rejoicing world :
When shall the destined hour arrive ?

DEMOGORGON.

Behold !

ASIA.

The rocks are cloven, and through the purple night
I see cars drawn by rainbow-winged steeds

Which trample the dim winds : in each there stands
A wild-eyed charioteer urging their flight.
Some look behind, as fiends pursued them there,
And yet I see no shapes but the keen stars :
Others, with burning eyes, lean forth, and drink
With eager lips the wind of their own speed,
As if the thing they loved fled on before,
And now, even now, they clasped it. Their bright
locks
Stream like a comet's flashing hair : they all
Sweep onward.

DEMOGORGON.

These are the immortal Hours,
Of whom thou didst demand. One waits for thee.

ASIA.

A spirit with a dreadful countenance
Checks its dark chariot by the craggy gulf.
Unlike thy brethren, ghastly charioteer,
Who art thou ? Whither wouldst thou bear me ?
Speak !

SPIRIT.

I am the shadow of a destiny
More dread than is my aspect : ere yon planet
Has set, the darkness which ascends with me
Shall wrap in lasting night heaven's kingless throne.

ASIA.

What meanest thou ?

PANTHEA.

That terrible shadow floats
Up from its throne, as may the lurid smoke
Of earthquake-ruined cities o'er the sea.
Lo! it ascends the car; the coursers fly
Terrified: watch its path among the stars
Blackening the night!

ASIA.

Thus I am answered: strange!

PANTHEA.

See, near the verge, another chariot stays;
An ivory shell inlaid with crimson fire,
Which comes and goes within its sculptured rim
Of delicate strange tracery; the young spirit
That guides it has the dove-like eyes of hope;
How its soft smiles attract the soul! as light
Lures winged insects through the lampless air.

SPIRIT.

My coursers are fed with the lightning,
They drink of the whirlwind's stream,
And when the red morning is bright'ning
They bathe in the fresh sunbeam;
They have strength for their swiftness I deem,
Then ascend with me, daughter of Ocean.

I desire: and their speed makes night kindle:
I fear; they outstrip the typhoon:

Ere the cloud piled on Atlas can dwindle
We encircle the earth and the moon.
We shall rest from long labours at noon :
Then ascend with me, daughter of Ocean.

SCENE V.

The Car pauses within a Cloud on the Top of a snowy Mountain.

ASIA, PANTHEA, and the SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.

SPIRIT.

On the brink of the night and the morning
My coursers are wont to respire ;
But the Earth has just whispered a warning
That their flight must be swifter than fire :
They shall drink the hot speed of desire !

ASIA.

Thou breathest on their nostrils, but my breath
Would give them swifter speed.

SPIRIT.

Alas ! it could not.

PANTHEA.

O spirit ! pause, and tell whence is the light
Which fills the cloud : the sun is yet unrisen.

SPIRIT.

The sun will rise not until noon. Apollo
Is held in heaven by wonder ; and the light
Which fills this vapour, as the ærial hue
Of fountain-gazing roses fills the water,
Flows from thy mighty sister.

PANTHEA.

Yes, I feel—

ASIA.

What is it with thee, sister ? Thou art pale.

PANTHEA.

How thou art changed ! I dare not look on
thee ;
I feel but see thee not. I scarce endure
The radiance of thy beauty. Some good change
Is working in the elements, which suffer
Thy presence thus unveiled. The Nereids tell
That on the day when the clear hyaline
Was cloven at thy uprise, and thou didst stand
Within a veined shell, which floated on
Over the calm floor of the crystal sea,
Among the *Ægean* isles, and by the shores
Which bear thy name ; love, like the atmosphere
Of the sun's fire filling the living world,
Burst from thee, and illumined earth and heaven
And the deep ocean and the sunless caves

In those looks, where whoso gazes
Faints, entangled in their mazes.

Child of Light ! thy limbs are burning
Through the vest which seems to hide them ;
As the radiant lines of morning
Through the clouds, ere they divide them ;
And this atmosphere divinest
Shrouds thee wheresoe'er thou shinest.

Fair are others ; none beholds thee,
But thy voice sounds low and tender
Like the fairest ; for it folds thee
From the sight, that liquid splendor,
And all feel, yet see thee never,
As I feel now, lost for ever !

Lamp of Earth ! where'er thou movest
Its dim shapes are clad with brightness,
And the souls of whom thou lovest
Walk upon the winds with lightness,
Till they fail, as I am failing,
Dizzy, lost, yet unbewailing !

ASIA.

My soul is an enchanted boat,
Which, like a sleeping swan, doth float
Upon the silver waves of thy sweet singing ;
And thine doth like an angel sit
Beside the helm conducting it,

Whilst all the winds with melody are ringing.
It seems to float ever, for ever,
Upon that many-winding river,
Between mountains, woods, abysses,
A paradise of wildernesses!
Till, like one in slumber bound,
Borne to the ocean, I float down, around,
Into a sea profound of ever-spreading sound.

Meanwhile thy spirit lifts its pinions
In music's most serene dominions ;
Catching the winds that fan that happy heaven.
And we sail on, away, afar,
Without a course, without a star,
But, by the instinct of sweet music driven ;
Till through Elysian garden-islets
By thee most beautiful of pilots,
Where never mortal pinnace glided,
The boat of my desire is guided :
Realms where the air we breathe is love,
Which in the winds on the wave doth move,
Harmonizing this earth with what we feel above.

We have passed Age's icy caves,
And Manhood's dark and tossing waves,
And Youth's smooth ocean, smiling to betray :
Beyond the glassy gulfs we flee
Of shadow-peopled Infancy,
Through Death and Birth, to a diviner day ;

A paradise of vaulted bowers
Lit by downward-gazing flowers,
And watery paths that wind between
Wildernesses calm and green,
Peopled by shapes too bright to see,
And rest, having beheld ; somewhat like thee ;
Which walk upon the sea, and chant melodiously !

ACT III

SCENE I.—*Heaven. JUPITER on his Throne; THETIS and the other Deities assembled.*

JUPITER.

Ye congregated powers of heaven, who share
The glory and the strength of him ye serve,
Rejoice ! henceforth I am omnipotent.
All else had been subdued to me ; alone
The soul of man, like unextinguished fire,
Yet burns towards heaven with fierce reproach,
and doubt,
And lamentation, and reluctant prayer,
Hurling up insurrection, which might make
Our antique empire insecure, though built
On eldest faith, and hell's coeval, fear ;
And though my curses through the pendulous air,
Like snow on herbless peaks, fall flake by flake,
And cling to it ; though under my wrath's night
It climb the crags of life, step after step,
Which wound it, as ice wounds unsandalled feet,
It yet remains supreme o'er misery,
Aspiring, unrepressed, yet soon to fall :
Even now have I begotten a strange wonder,
That fatal child, the terror of the earth,
Who waits but till the destined hour arrive,

The earthquake of his chariot thundering up
Olympus ?

*[The Car of the HOUR arrives. DEMOGORGON descends
and moves towards the Throne of JUPITER.]*

Awful shape, what art thou ? Speak !

DEMOGORGON.

Eternity : demand no direr name.
Descend, and follow me down the abyss.
I am thy child, as thou wert Saturn's child ;
Mightier than thou : and we must dwell together
Henceforth in darkness. Lift thy lightnings not.
The tyranny of heaven none may retain,
Or re-assume, or hold, succeeding thee :
Yet if thou wilt, as 'tis the destiny
Of trodden worms to writhe till they are dead,
Put forth thy might.

JUPITER.

Detested prodigy !

Even thus beneath the deep Titanian prisons
I trample thee ! Thou lingerest ?

Mercy ! mercy !

No pity, no release, no respite ! O
That thou wouldst make mine enemy my judge,
Even where he hangs, seared by my long revenge,
On Caucasus ! he would not doom me thus.
Gentle, and just, and dreadful, is he not
The monarch of the world ? What then art thou ?
No refuge ! no appeal !

Sink with me then,
We two will sink on the wide waves of ruin,
Even as a vulture and a snake outspent
Drop, twisted in inextricable fight,
Into a shoreless sea. Let hell unlock
Its mounded oceans of tempestuous fire,
And whelm on them into the bottomless void
This desolated world, and thee, and me,
The conqueror and the conquered, and the wreck
Of that for which they combated.

Ai, Ai!

The elements obey me not. I sink
Dizzily down, ever, for ever, down.
And, like a cloud, mine enemy above
Darkens my fall with victory! Ai, Ai!

SCENE II.

*The Mouth of a great River in the Island Atlantis. OCEAN
is discovered reclining near the shore; APOLLO stands
beside him.*

OCEAN.

He fell, thou sayest, beneath his conqueror's frown?

APOLLO.

Ay, when the strife was ended which made dim

The orb I rule, and shook the solid stars,
The terrors of his eye illumined heaven
With sanguine light, through the thick ragged
skirts

Of the victorious darkness, as he fell :
Like the last glare of day's red agony,
Which, from a rent among the fiery clouds,
Burns far along the tempest-wrinkled deep.

OCEAN.

He sunk to the abyss? to the dark void?

APOLLO.

An eagle so caught in some bursting cloud
On Caucasus, his thunder-baffled wings
Entangled in the whirlwind, and his eyes
Which gazed on the undazzling sun, now blinded
By the white lightning, while the ponderous hail
Beats on his struggling form, which sinks at length
Prone, and the ærial ice clings over it.

OCEAN.

Henceforth the fields of Heaven-reflecting sea
Which are my realm, will heave, unstained with
blood,
Beneath the uplifting winds, like plains of corn
Swayed by the summer air ; my streams will flow
Round many peopled continents, and round
Fortunate isles ; and from their glassy thrones
Blue Proteus and his humid nymphs shall mark

The shadow of fair ships, as mortals see
The floating bark of the light-laden moon
With that white star, its sightless pilot's crest,
Borne down the rapid sunset's ebbing sea;
Tracking their path no more by blood and groans,
And desolation, and the mingled voice
Of slavery and command; but by the light
Of wave-reflected flowers, and floating odors,
And music soft, and mild, free, gentle voices,
That sweetest music, such as spirits love.

APOLLO.

And I shall gaze not on the deeds which make
My mind obscure with sorrow, as eclipse
Darkens the sphere I guide. But list, I hear
The small, clear, silver lute of the young spirit
That sits i' the morning star.

OCEAN.

Thou must away;
Thy steeds will pause at even, till when farewell:
The loud deep calls me home even now to feed it
With azure calm out of the emerald urns
Which stand for ever full beside my throne.
Behold the Nereids under the green sea,
Their wavering limbs borne on the wind-like
stream,
Their white arms lifted o'er their streaming hair
With garlands pied and starry sea-flower crowns,
Hastening to grace their mighty sister's joy.

[A sound of waves is heard.]

It is the unpastured sea hungering for calm.
Peace, monster ; I come now. Farewell.

APOLLO.

Farewell.

SCENE III.

*Caucasus. PROMETHEUS, HERCULES, IONE, the EARTH,
SPIRITS, ASIA, and PANTHEA, borne in the Car with the
SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.*

HERCULES unbinds PROMETHEUS, who descends.

HERCULES.

Most glorious among spirits ! thus doth strength
To wisdom, courage, and long-suffering love,
And thee, who art the form they animate,
Minister like a slave.

PROMETHEUS.

Thy gentle words
Are sweeter even than freedom long desired
And long delayed.

Asia, thou light of life,
Shadow of beauty unbeheld ; and ye,
Fair sister nymphs, who made long years of pain
Sweet to remember, through your love and care ;
Henceforth we will not part. There is a cave,
All overgrown with trailing odorous plants
Which curtain out the day with leaves and flowers,

And paved with veined emerald ; and a fountain
Leaps in the midst with an awakening sound.
From its curved roof the mountain's frozen tears,
Like snow, or silver, or long diamond spires,
Hang downward, raining forth a doubtful light :
And there is heard the ever-moving air
Whispering without from tree to tree, and birds,
And bees ; and all around are mossy seats,
And the rough walls are clothed with long soft
grass ;

A simple dwelling, which shall be our own ;
Where we will sit and talk of time and change,
As the world ebbs and flows, ourselves unchanged :
What can hide man from mutability ?
And if ye sigh, then I will smile ; and thou,
Ione, shalt chant fragments of sea-music,
Until I weep, when ye shall smile away
The tears she brought, which yet were sweet to
shed.

We will entangle buds and flowers and beams
Which twinkle on the fountain's brim, and make
Strange combinations out of common things,
Like human babes in their brief innocence ;
And we will search with looks and words of love,
For hidden thoughts, each lovelier than the last,
Our unexhausted spirits ; and like lutes
Touched by the skill of the enamoured wind,
Weave harmonies divine, yet ever new,
From difference sweet where discord cannot be.
And hither come, sped on the charmed winds,

Which meet from all the points of heaven, as bees
From every flower ærial Enna feeds,
At their known island-homes in Himera,
The echoes of the human world, which tell
Of the low voice of love, almost unheard,
And dove-eyed pity's murmured pain, and music,
Itself the echo of the heart, and all
That tempers or improves man's life, now free ;
And lovely apparitions, dim at first,
Then radiant, as the mind, arising bright
From the embrace of beauty, whence the forms
Of which these are the phantoms, casts on them
The gathered rays which are reality,
Shall visit us, the progeny immortal
Of painting, sculpture, and rapt Poesy,
And arts, though unimagined, yet to be :
The wandering voices and the shadows these
Of all that man becomes, the mediators
Of that best worship, love, by him and us
Given and returned ; swift shapes and sounds,
which grow
More fair and soft as man grows wise and kind,
And, veil by veil, evil and error fall :
Such virtue has the cave and place around.

[*Turning to the SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.*

For thee, fair Spirit, one toil remains. Ione,
Give her that curved shell, which Proteus old
Made Asia's nuptial boon, breathing within it
A voice to be accomplished, and which thou
Didst hide in grass under the hollow rock.

IONE.

Thou most desired Hour, more loved and lovely
Than all thy sisters, this the mystic shell.
See the pale azure fading into silver
Lining it with a soft yet glowing light :
Looks it not like lulled music sleeping there ?

SPIRIT.

It seems in truth the fairest shell of Ocean :
Its sound must be at once both sweet and strange.

PROMETHEUS.

Go, borne over the cities of mankind
On whirlwind-footed coursers : once again
Outspeed the sun around the orb'd world ;
And as thy chariot cleaves the kindling air,
Thou breathe into the many-folded shell,
Loosening its mighty music ; it shall be
As thunder mingled with clear echoes : then
Return ; and thou shalt dwell beside our cave.

And thou, O Mother Earth !—

THE EARTH.

I hear, I feel ;
Thy lips are on me, and thy touch runs down
Even to the adamantine central gloom
Along these marble nerves ; 'tis life, 'tis joy,
And, through my withered, old, and icy frame

The warmth of an immortal youth shoots down
Circling. Henceforth the many children fair
Folded in my sustaining arms ; all plants,
And creeping forms, and insects rainbow-winged,
And birds, and beasts, and fish, and human shapes,
Which drew disease and pain from my wan bosom,
Draining the poison of despair, shall take
And interchange sweet nutriment ; to me
Shall they become like sister-antelopes
By one fair dam, snow-white, and swift as wind,
Nursed among lilies near a brimming stream.
The dew-mists of my sunless sleep shall float
Under the stars like balm : night-folded flowers
Shall suck unwithering hues in their repose ;
And men and beasts in happy dreams shall gather
Strength for the coming day, and all its joy :
And death shall be the last embrace of her
Who takes the life she gave, even as a mother,
Folding her child, says, " Leave me not again."

ASIA.

Oh, mother ! wherefore speak the name of death ?
Cease they to love, and move, and breathe, and
 speak,
Who die ?

THE EARTH.

It would avail not to reply :
Thou art immortal, and this tongue is known
But to the uncommunicating dead.

Death is the veil which those who live call life :
They sleep, and it is lifted : and meanwhile
In mild variety the seasons mild
With rainbow-skirted showers, and odorous winds,
And long blue meteors cleansing the dull night,
And the life-kindling shafts of the keen sun's
All-piercing bow, and the dew-mingled rain
Of the calm moonbeams, a soft influence mild,
Shall clothe the forests and the fields, ay, even
The crag-built deserts of the barren deep,
With ever-living leaves, and fruits, and flowers.
And thou ! there is a cavern where my spirit
Was panted forth in anguish whilst thy pain
Made my heart mad, and those that did inhale it
Became mad too, and built a temple there,
And spoke, and were oracular, and lured
The erring nations round to mutual war,
And faithless faith, such as Jove kept with thee ;
Which breath now rises as amongst tall weeds
A violet's exhalation, and it fills
With a serener light and crimson air
Intense, yet soft, the rocks and woods around.
It feeds the quick growth of the serpent vine ;
And the dark linked ivy tangling wild ;
And budding, blown, or odour-faded blooms
Which star the winds with points of coloured light,
As they rain through them ; and bright golden
globes
Of fruit, suspended in their own green heaven ;
And through their veined leaves and amber stems

The flowers whose purple and translucent bowls
Stand ever mantling with ærial dew,
The drink of spirits : and it circles round,
Like the soft waving wings of noonday dreams,
Inspiring calm and happy thoughts, like mine,
Now thou art thus restored. This cave is thine.
Arise ! Appear !

[A SPIRIT rises in the likeness of a winged child.

This is my torch-bearer ;
Who let his lamp out in old time with gazing
On eyes from which he kindled it anew
With love, which is as fire, sweet daughter mine,
For such is that within thine own. Run, way-
ward,

And guide this company beyond the peak
Of Bacchic Nysa, Mænad-haunted mountain,
And beyond Indus and its tribute rivers,
Trampling the torrent streams and glassy lakes
With feet unwet, unwearied, undelaying,
And up the green ravine, across the vale,
Beside the windless and crystalline pool
Where ever lies on unerasing waves
The image of a temple, built above,
Distinct with column, arch, and architrave,
And palm-like capital, and overwrought
And populous most with living imagery,
Praxitelean shapes, whose marble smiles
Fill the hushed air with everlasting love.
It is deserted now, but once it bore
Thy name, Prometheus ; there the emulous youths

Bore to thy honour through the divine gloom
The lamp which was thine emblem ; even as those
Who bare the untransmitted torch of hope
Into the grave, across the night of life,
As thou hast borne it most triumphantly
To this far goal of Time. Depart, farewell !
Beside that temple is the destined cave.

SCENE IV.

*A Forest. In the background a Cave. PROMETHEUS, ASIA,
PANTHEA, IONE, and the SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.*

IONE.

Sister, it is not earthly : how it glides
Under the leaves ! how on its head there burns
A light, like a green star, whose emerald beams
Are twined with its fair hair ! how, as it moves,
The splendour drops in flakes upon the grass !
Knowest thou it ?

PANTHEA.

It is the delicate spirit
That guides the earth through heaven. From afar
The populous constellations call that light
The loveliest of the planets ; and sometimes
It floats along the spray of the salt sea,
Or makes its chariot a foggy cloud,
Or walks through fields or cities while men sleep,

Or o'er the mountain tops, or down the rivers,
 Or through the green waste wilderness, as now,
 Wondering at all it sees. Before Jove reigned
 It loved our sister Asia, and it came
 Each leisure hour to drink the liquid light
 Out of her eyes, for which it said it thirsted
 As one bit by a dipsas, and with her
 It made its childish confidence, and told her
 All it had known or seen, for it saw much,
 Yet idly reasoned what it saw ; and called her,
 For whence it sprung it knew not, nor do I,
 Mother, dear mother.

THE SPIRIT OF THE EARTH (*running to ASIA.*)

Mother, dearest mother !

May I then talk with thee as I was wont ?
 May I then hide my eyes in thy soft arms,
 After thy looks have made them tired of joy ?
 May I then play beside thee the long noons,
 When work is none in the bright silent air ?

ASIA.

I love thee, gentlest being ! and henceforth
 Can cherish thee unenvied. Speak, I pray :
 Thy simple talk once solaced, now delights.

SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.

Mother, I am grown wiser, though a child
 Cannot be wise like thee, within this day ;
 And happier too ; happier and wiser both.

Thou knowest that toads, and snakes, and loathly
worms,

And venomous and malicious beasts, and boughs
That bore ill berries in the woods, were ever
A hindrance to my walks o'er the green world :
And that, among the haunts of humankind,
Hard-featured men, or with proud, angry looks,
Or cold, staid gait, or false and hollow smiles,
Or the dull sneer of self-loved ignorance,
Or other such foul masks, with which ill thoughts
Hide that fair being whom we spirits call man ;
And women too, ugliest of all things evil,
(Though fair, even in a world where thou art fair,
When good and kind, free and sincere like thee,)
When false or frowning made me sick at heart
To pass them, though they slept, and I unseen.
Well, my path lately lay through a great city
Into the woody hills surrounding it :
A sentinel was sleeping at the gate :
When there was heard a sound, so loud, it shook
The towers amid the moonlight, yet more sweet
Than any voice but thine, sweetest of all ;
A long, long sound, as it would never end :
And all the inhabitants leapt suddenly
Out of their rest, and gathered in the streets,
Looking in wonder up to Heaven, while yet
The music pealed along. I hid myself
Within a fountain in the public square,
Where I lay like the reflex of the moon
Seen in a wave under green leaves ; and soon

Those ugly human shapes and visages
Of which I spoke as having wrought me pain,
Past floating through the air, and fading still
Into the winds that scattered them ; and those
From whom they past seemed mild and lovely
forms

After some foul disguise had fallen, and all
Were somewhat changed, and after brief surprise
And greetings of delighted wonder, all
Went to their sleep again : and when the dawn
Came, wouldst thou think that toads, and snakes,
and efts,

Could e'er be beautiful ? yet so they were,
And that with little change of shape or hue :
All things had put their evil nature off :
I cannot tell my joy, when o'er a lake
Upon a drooping bough with nightshade twined,
I saw two azure halcyons clinging downward
And thinning one bright bunch of amber berries,
With quick long beaks, and in the deep there lay
Those lovely forms imaged as in a sky ;
So with my thoughts full of these happy changes,
We meet again, the happiest change of all.

ASIA.

And never will we part, till thy chaste sister,
Who guides the frozen and inconstant moon,
Will look on thy more warm and equal light
Till her heart thaw like flakes of April snow,
And love thee.

SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.

What! as Asia loves Prometheus?

ASIA.

Peace, wanton! thou art yet not old enough.
Think ye by gazing on each other's eyes
To multiply your lovely selves, and fill
With sphered fires the interlunar air?

SPIRIT OF THE EARTH.

Nay, mother, while my sister trims her lamp
'Tis hard I should go darkling.

ASIA.

Listen; look!

The Spirit of the Hour enters.

PROMETHEUS.

We feel what thou hast heard and seen : yet speak.

SPIRIT OF THE HOUR.

Soon as the sound had ceased whose thunder filled
The abysses of the sky and the wide earth,
There was a change: the impalpable thin air
And the all-circling sunlight were transformed,
As if the sense of love, dissolved in them,
Had folded itself round the sphered world.
My vision then grew clear, and I could see

Into the mysteries of the universe.
Dizzy as with delight I floated down,
Winnowing the lightsome air with languid plumes,
My coursers sought their birthplace in the sun,
Where they henceforth will live exempt from toil,
Pasturing flowers of vegetable fire ;
And where my moonlike car will stand within
A temple, gazed upon by Phidian forms
Of thee, and Asia, and the Earth, and me,
And you fair nymphs, looking the love we feel ;
In memory of the tidings it has borne ;
Beneath a dome fretted with graven flowers,
Poised on twelve columns of resplendent stone,
And open to the bright and liquid sky.
Yoked to it by an amphisbænic snake
The likeness of those winged steeds will mock
The flight from which they find repose. Alas,
Whither has wandered now my partial tongue
When all remains untold which ye would hear ?
As I have said, I floated to the earth :
It was, as it is still, the pain of bliss
To move, to breathe, to be. I wandering went
Among the haunts and dwellings of mankind,
And first was disappointed not to see
Such mighty change as I had felt within
Expressed in outward things ; but soon I looked,
And behold, thrones were kingless, and men
walked
One with the other even as spirits do.
None fawned, none trampled ; hate, disdain, or
fear,

Self-love or self-contempt, on human brows
No more inscribed, as o'er the gate of hell,
" All hope abandon ye who enter here ; "
None frown'd, none trembled, none with eager fear
Gazed on another's eye of cold command,
Until the subject of a tyrant's will
Became, worse fate, the abject of his own,
Which spurred him, like an outspent horse, to
death :

None wrought his lips in truth-entangling lines
Which smiled the lie his tongue disdained to
speak ;

None, with firm sneer, trod out in his own heart
The sparks of love and hope till there remained
Those bitter ashes, a soul self-consumed,
And the wretch crept a vampire among men,
Infecting all with his own hideous ill ;
None talked that common, false, cold, hollow talk
Which makes the heart deny the *yes* it breathes,
Yet question that unmeant hypocrisy
With such a self-mistrust as has no name.
And women, too, frank, beautiful, and kind
As the free heaven which rains fresh light and dew
On the wide earth, past ; gentle, radiant forms,
From custom's evil taint exempt and pure ;
Speaking the wisdom once they could not think,
Looking emotions once they feared to feel,
And changed to all which once they dared not be,
Yet being now, made earth like heaven ; nor pride,
Nor jealousy, nor envy, nor ill-shame,

The bitterest of those drops of treasured gall,
Spoilt the sweet taste of the nepenthe, love.

Thrones, altars, judgment-seats, and prisons,
 wherein,
And beside which, by wretched men were borne
Sceptres, tiaras, swords, and chains, and tomes
Of reasoned wrong, glozed on by ignorance,
Were like those monstrous and barbaric shapes,
The ghosts of a no-more-remembered fame,
Which from their unworn obelisks, look forth
In triumph o'er the palaces and tombs
Of those who were their conquerors : mouldering
 round

Those imaged to the pride of kings and priests,
A dark yet mighty faith, a power as wide
As is the world it wasted, and are now
But an astonishment ; even so the tools
And emblems of its last captivity,
Amid the dwellings of the peopled earth,
Stand, not o'erthrown, but unregarded now.
And those foul shapes, abhorred by god and man,
Which, under many a name and many a form,
Strange, savage, ghastly, dark, and execrable,
Were Jupiter, the tyrant of the world ;
And which the nations, panic-stricken, served
With blood, and hearts broken by long hope, and
 love
Dragged to his altars soiled and garlandless,
And slain among men's unreclaiming tears,

Flattering the thing they feared, which fear was
hate,—

Frown, mouldering fast, o'er their abandoned
shrines.

The painted veil, by those who were, called life,
Which mimick'd, as with colours idly spread,
All men believed and hoped, is torn aside ;
The loathsome mask has fallen, the man remains
Sceptreless, free, uncircumscribed, but man
Equal, unclassed, tribeless, and nationless,
Exempt from awe, worship, degree, the king
Over himself; just, gentle, wise: but man
Passionless—no, yet free from guilt or pain,
Which were, for his will made or suffered them;
Nor yet exempt, though ruling them like slaves,
From chance, and death, and mutability,
The clogs of that which else might oversoar
The loftiest star of unascended heaven,
Pinnacled dim in the intense inane.

ACT IV.

SCENE—*A part of the Forest near the Cave of PROMETHEUS. PANTHEA and IONE are sleeping: they awaken gradually during the first Song.*

VOICE OF UNSEEN SPIRITS.

The pale stars are gone!
For the sun, their swift shepherd,
To their folds them compelling,
In the depths of the dawn,
Hastes, in meteor-eclipsing array, and they flee
Beyond this blue dwelling,
As fawns flee the leopard,
But where are ye?

A Train of dark Forms and Shadows passes by confusedly, singing.

Here, O, hear:
We bear the bier
Of the father of many a cancelled year!
Spectres we
Of the dead Hours be;
We bear Time to his tomb in eternity.

Strew, O strew
Hair, not yew!

Wet the dusty pall with tears, not dew !
Be the faded flowers
Of Death's bare bowers
Spread on the corpse of the King of Hours !

Haste, O, haste !
As shades are chased,
Trembling, by day, from heaven's blue waste,
We melt away,
Like dissolving spray,
From the children of a diviner day,
With the lullaby
Of winds that die
On the bosom of their own harmony !

IONE.

What dark forms were they ?

PANTHEA.

The past Hours weak and gray,
With the spoil which their toil
Raked together
From the conquest but One could foil.

IONE.

Have they past ?

PANTHEA.

They have past,
They outsped the blast,
While 'tis said, they are fled !

IONE.

Whither, O ! whither ?

PANTHEA.

To the dark, to the past, to the dead.

VOICE OF UNSEEN SPIRITS.

Bright clouds float in heaven :
 Dew-stars gleam on earth :
 Waves assemble on ocean ;
 They are gathered and driven
 By the storm of delight, by the panic of glee !
 They shake with emotion,
 They dance in their mirth.
 But where are ye ?

The pine boughs are singing
 Old songs with new gladness ;
 The billows and fountains
 Fresh music are flinging,
 Like the notes of a spirit from land and from sea ;
 The storms mock the mountains
 With the thunder of gladness,
 But where are ye ?

IONE.

What charioteers are these ?

PANTHEA.

Where are their chariots ?

SEMICHORUS OF HOURS.

The voice of the Spirits of Air and of Earth
Has drawn back the figured curtain of sleep,
Which covered our being and darkened our birth
In the deep.

A VOICE.

In the deep?

SEMICHORUS II.

Oh! below the deep.

SEMICHORUS I.

A hundred ages we had been kept
Cradled in visions of hate and care,
And each one who waked as his brother slept,
Found the truth—

SEMICHORUS II.

Worse than his visions were!

SEMICHORUS I.

We have heard the lute of Hope in sleep;
We have known the voice of Love in dreams;
We have felt the wand of Power, and leap—

SEMICHORUS II.

As the billows leap in the morning beams!

CHORUS.

Weave the dance on the floor of the breeze;
Pierce with song heaven's silent light;
Enchant the day that too swiftly flees,
To check its flight ere the cave of night.

Once the hungry Hours were hounds
Which chased the day like a bleeding deer,
And it limped and stumbled with many wounds
Through the nightly dells of the desert year.

But now, O, weave the mystic measure
Of music, and dance, and shapes of light,
Let the Hours, and the spirits of might and pleasure,
Like the clouds and sunbeams, unite.

A VOICE.

Unite.

PANTHEA.

See, where the Spirits of the human mind,
Wrapt in sweet sounds, as in bright veils, approach.

CHORUS OF SPIRITS.

We join the throng
Of the dance and the song,
By the whirlwind of gladness borne along;
As the flying-fish leap
From the Indian deep,
And mix with the sea-birds half-asleep.

CHORUS OF HOURS.

Whence come ye, so wild and so fleet,
For sandals of lightning are on your feet,
And your wings are soft and swift as thought,
And your eyes are as love which is veiled not?

CHORUS OF SPIRITS.

We come from the mind
Of human kind,
Which was late so dusk, and obscene, and blind;
Now 'tis an ocean
Of clear emotion,
A heaven of serene and mighty motion.

From that deep abyss
Of wonder and bliss,
Whose caverns are crystal palaces;
From those skyey towers
Where Thought's crowned powers
Sit watching your dance, ye happy Hours!

From the dim recesses
Of woven caresses,
Where lovers catch ye by your loose tresses;
From the azure isles,
Where sweet Wisdom smiles,
Delaying your ships with her siren wiles:

From the temples high
Of Man's ear and eye,

Roofed over Sculpture and Poesy ;
From the murmurings
Of the unsealed springs
Where Science bedews his dædal wings.

Years after years,
Through blood, and tears,
And a thick hell of hatreds and hopes and fears,
We waded and flew,
And the islets were few
Where the bud-blighted flowers of happiness grew.

Our feet now, every palm,
Are sandalled with calm,
And the dew of our wings is a rain of balm ;
And, beyond our eyes,
The human love lies,
Which makes all it gazes on Paradise.

CHORUS OF SPIRITS AND HOURS.

Then weave the web of the mystic measure ;
From the depths of the sky and the ends of the
earth
Come, swift Spirits of might and of pleasure,
Fill the dance and the music of mirth,
As the waves of a thousand streams rush by
To an ocean of splendour and harmony !

CHORUS OF SPIRITS.

Our spoil is won,
Our task is done,

We are free to dive, or soar, or run ;
Beyond and around,
Or within the bound
Which clips the world with darkness round.

We'll pass the eyes
Of the starry skies
Into the hoar deep to colonize :
Death, Chaos, and Night,
From the sound of our flight,
Shall flee, like mist from a tempest's might.

And Earth, Air, and Light,
And the Spirit of Might,
Which drives round the stars in their fiery flight;
And Love, Thought, and Breath,
The powers that quell Death,
Wherever we soar shall assemble beneath.

And our singing shall build
In the void's loose field
A world for the Spirit of Wisdom to wield ;
We will take our plan
From the new world of man
And our work shall be called the Promethean.

CHORUS OF HOURS.

Break the dance, and scatter the song ;
Let some depart, and some remain.

SEMICHORUS I.

We, beyond heaven, are driven along :

SEMICHORUS II.

Us the enchantments of earth retain.

SEMICHORUS I.

Ceaseless, and rapid, and fierce, and free,
With the Spirits which build a new earth and sea,
And a heaven where yet heaven could never be.

SEMICHORUS II.

Solemn, and slow, and serene, and bright,
Leading the Day, and outspeeding the Night,
With the powers of a world of perfect light ;

SEMICHORUS I.

We whirl, singing loud, round the gatheringsphere,
Till the trees, and the beasts, and the clouds appear
From its chaos made calm by love, not fear.

SEMICHORUS II.

We encircle the ocean and mountains of earth,
And the happy forms of its death and birth
Change to the music of our sweet mirth.

CHORUS OF HOURS AND SPIRITS.

Break the dance, and scatter the song,
Let some depart, and some remain,

Wherever we fly we lead along
In leashes, like star-beams, soft yet strong,
The clouds that are heavy with love's sweet
rain.

PANTHEA.

Ha! they are gone!

IONE.

Yet feel you no delight
From the past sweetness?

PANTHEA.

As the bare green hill,
When some soft cloud vanishes into rain,
Laughs with a thousand drops of sunny water
To the unpavilioned sky!

IONE.

Even whilst we speak
New notes arise. What is that awful sound?

PANTHEA.

'Tis the deep music of the rolling world,
Kindling within the strings of the waved air
Æolian modulations.

IONE.

Listen too,
How every pause is filled with under-notes,
Clear, silvery, icy, keen-awakening tones,

Which pierce the sense, and live within the soul,
As the sharp stars pierce winter's crystal air,
And gaze upon themselves within the sea.

PANTHEA.

But see where, through two openings in the forest
Which hanging branches overcanopy,
And where two runnels of a rivulet,
Between the close moss, violet-inwoven,
Have made their path of melody, like sisters
Who part with sighs that they may meet in smiles,
Turning their dear disunion to an isle
Of lovely grief, a wood of sweet sad thoughts ;
Two visions of strange radiance float upon
The ocean-like enchantment of strong sound,
Which flows intenser, keener, deeper yet,
Under the ground and through the windless air.

IONE.

I see a chariot like that thinnest boat
In which the mother of the months is borne
By ebbing night into her western cave,
When she upsprings from interlunar dreams ;
O'er which is curbed an orb-like canopy
Of gentle darkness, and the hills and woods
Distinctly seen through that dusk airy veil,
Regard like shapes in an enchanter's glass.
Its wheels are solid clouds, azure and gold,
Such as the genii of the thunder-storm
Pile on the floor of the illumined sea

When the sun rushes under it ; they roll
And move and grow as with an inward wind.
Within it sits a winged infant, white
Its countenance, like the whiteness of bright snow,
Its plumes are as feathers of sunny frost,
Its limbs gleam white, through the wind-flowing
folds

Of its white robe, woof of æthereal pearl.
Its hair is white, the brightness of white light
Scattered in strings ; yet its two eyes are heavens
Of liquid darkness, which the deity
Within seems pouring, as a storm is poured
From jagged clouds, out of their arrowy lashes,
Tempering the cold and radiant air around,
With fire that is not brightness ; in its hand
It sways a quivering moon-beam, from whose
point

A guiding power directs the chariot's prow
Over its wheeled clouds, which as they roll
Over the grass, and flowers, and waves, wake
sounds,
Sweet as a singing rain of silver dew.

PANTHEA.

And from the other opening in the wood
Rushes, with loud and whirlwind harmony,
A sphere, which is as many thousand spheres,
Solid as crystal, yet through all its mass
Flow, as through empty space, music and light :
Ten thousand orbs involving and involved,

Purple and azure, white, green and golden,
Sphere within sphere ; and every space between
Peopled with unimagined shapes,
Such as ghosts dream dwell in the lampless deep,
Yet each inter-transcendous, and they whirl
Over each other with a thousand motions,
Upon a thousand sightless axles spinning,
And with the force of self-destroying swiftness,
Intensely, slowly, solemnly, roll on,
Kindling with mingled sounds, and many tones,
Intelligible words and music wild.
With mighty whirl the multitudinous orb
Grinds the bright brook into an azure mist
Of elemental subtlety, like light ;
And the wild odour of the forest flowers,
The music of the living grass and air,
The emerald light of leaf-entangled beams,
Round its intense yet self-conflicting speed
Seem kneaded into one ærial mass
Which drowns the sense. Within the orb itself,
Pillowed upon its alabaster arms,
Like to a child o'erwearied with sweet toil,
On its own folded wings and wavy hair
The spirit of the Earth is laid asleep,
And you can see its little lips are moving,
Amid the changing light of their own smiles,
Like one who talks of what he loves in dream.

IONÆ.

'Tis only mocking the orb's harmony.

PANTHEA.

And from a star upon its forehead, shoot,
Like swords of azure fire, or golden spears
With tyrant-quelling myrtle overtwin'd,
Embleming heaven and earth united now,
Vast beams like spokes of some invisible wheel
Which whirl as the orb whirls, swifter than
thought,
Filling the abyss with sun-like lightnings,
And perpendicular now, and now transverse,
Pierce the dark soil, and as they pierce and pass,
Make bare the secrets of the earth's deep heart;
Infinite mine of adamant and gold,
Valueless stones, and unimagined gems,
And caverns on crystalline columns poised
With vegetable silver overspread;
Wells of unfathomed fire, and water-springs
Whence the great sea even as a child is fed,
Whose vapours clothe earth's monarch mountain-
tops
With kingly, ermine snow. The beams flash on
And make appear the melancholy ruins
Of cancelled cycles; anchors, beaks of ships;
Planks turned to marble; quivers, helms, and
spears,
And gorgon-headed targes, and the wheels
Of scythed chariots, and the emblazonry
Of trophies, standards, and armorial beasts,
Round which death laughed, sepulchred emblems

Of dead destruction, ruin within ruin !
The wrecks beside of many a city vast,
Whose population which the earth grew over
Was mortal, but not human ; see, they lie
Their monstrous works, and uncouth skeletons,
Their statues, homes and fanes ; prodigious shapes
Huddled in gray annihilation, split,
Jammed in the hard, black deep ; and over these,
The anatomies of unknown winged things,
And fishes which were isles of living scale,
And serpents, bony chains, twisted around
The iron crags, or within heaps of dust
To which the tortuous strength of their last pangs
Had crushed the iron crags ; and over these
The jagged alligator, and the might
Of earth-convulsing behemoth, which once
Were monarch beasts, and on the slimy shores,
And weed-overgrown continents of earth,
Increased and multiplied like summer worms
On an abandoned corpse, till the blue globe
Wrapt deluge round it like a cloke, and they
Yelled, gasped, and were abolished ; or some
god
Whose throne was in a comet, past, and cried,
Be not ! and like my words they were no more.

THE EARTH.

The joy, the triumph, the delight, the madness !
The boundless, overflowing, bursting gladness,
The vaporous exultation not to be confined !

Ha! ha! the animation of delight
Which wraps me, like an atmosphere of light,
And bears me as a cloud is borne by its own wind.

THE MOON.

Brother mine, calm wanderer,
Happy globe of land and air,
Some Spirit is darted like a beam from thee,
Which penetrates my frozen frame,
And passes with the warmth of flame,
With love, and odour, and deep melody
Through me, through me!

THE EARTH.

Ha! ha! the caverns of my hollow mountains,
My cloven fire-crags, sound-exulting fountains,
Laugh with a vast and inextinguishable laughter.
The oceans, and the deserts, and the abysses,
And the deep air's unmeasured wildernesses,
Answer from all their clouds and billows, echoing
after.

They cry aloud as I do. Sceptred curse,
Who all our green and azure universe
Threatenedst to muffle round with black destruc-
tion, sending
A solid cloud to rain hot thunder-stones
And splinter and knead down my children's
bones, [blending;
All I bring forth, to one void mass battering and

Until each crag-like tower, and storied column,
Palace, and obelisk, and temple solemn,
My imperial mountains crowned with cloud and
snow and fire,
My sea-like forests, every blade and blossom,
Which finds a grave or cradle in my bosom,
Were stamped by thy strong hate into a lifeless mire.

How art thou sunk, withdrawn, covered, drunk up
By thirsty nothing, as the brackish cup
Drained by a desert-troop, a little drop for all!
And from beneath, around, within, above,
Filling thy void annihilation, love
Bursts in like light on caves cloven by the thunder-ball.

THE MOON.

The snow upon my lifeless mountains
Is loosened into living fountains,
My solid oceans flow, and sing and shine.
A spirit from my heart bursts forth,
It clothes with unexpected birth
My cold bare bosom : O, it must be thine
On mine, on mine !

Gazing on thee I feel, I know,
Green stalks burst forth, and bright flowers
grow,
And living shapes upon my bosom move :

Music is in the sea and air,
Winged clouds soar here and there
Dark with the rain new buds are dreaming of:
'Tis love, all love!

THE EARTH.

It interpenetrates my granite mass,
Through tangled roots and trodden clay doth
pass
Into the utmost leaves and delicatest flowers;
Upon the winds, among the clouds 'tis spread,
It wakes a life in the forgotten dead,—
They breathe a spirit up from their obscurest
bowers,—

And like a storm bursting its cloudy prison
With thunder and with whirlwind, has arisen
Out of the lampless caves of unimagined being,
With earthquake shock and swiftness making
shiver
Thought's stagnant chaos, unremoved for ever,
Till hate, and fear, and pain, light-vanquished
shadows, fleeing,

Leave Man, who was a many-sided mirror,
Which could distort to many a shape of error,
This true fair world of things, a sea reflecting love;
Which over all his kind, as the sun's heaven
Gliding o'er ocean, smooth, serene, and even,
Darting from starry depths radiance and light,
doth move:

Leave Man even as a leprous child is left,
Who follows a sick beast to some warm cleft
Of rocks, through which the might of healing
springs is poured,—
Then when it wanders home with rosy smile,
Unconscious, and its mother fears awhile
It is a spirit, then, weeps on her child restored :

Man, oh, not men ! a chain of linkèd thought,
Of love and might to be divided not,
Compelling the elements with adamantine stress ;
As the sun rules even with a tyrant's gaze
The unquiet republic of the maze
Of planets, struggling fierce towards heaven's free
wilderness :

Man, one harmonious soul of many a soul,
Whose nature is its own divine control,
Where all things flow to all, as rivers to the sea.
Familiar acts are beautiful through love ;
Labour, and pain, and grief, in life's green grove
Sport like tame beasts : none knew how gentle they
could be !

His will, with all mean passions, bad delights,
And selfish cares, its trembling satellites,
A spirit ill to guide, but mighty to obey,
Is as a tempest-winged ship, whose helm
Love rules through waves which dare not over-
whelm,

Forcing life's wildest shores to own its sovereign
 sway.

All things confess his strength. Through the
 cold mass
Of marble and of colour his dreams pass,
Bright threads whence mothers weave the robes
 their children wear ;
Language is a perpetual Orphic song,
Which rules with dædal harmony a throng
Of thoughts and forms which else senseless and
 shapeless were.

The lightning is his slave ; heaven's utmost deep
Gives up her stars, and like a flock of sheep
They pass before his eye, are numbered, and roll
 on !

The tempest is his steed, he strides the air ;
And the abyss shouts from her depth laid bare,
Heaven, hast thou secrets ? Man unveils me ; I
 have none.

THE MOON.

The shadow of white death has past
From my path in heaven at last,
A clinging shroud of solid frost and sleep ;
And through my newly-woven bowers,
Wander happy paramours,
Less mighty, but as mild as those who keep
 Thy vales more deep.

THE EARTH.

As the dissolving warmth of dawn may fold
A half unfrozen dew-globe, green, and gold,
And crystalline, till it becomes a winged mist,
And wanders up the vault of the blue day,
Outlives the noon, and on the sun's last ray
Hangs o'er the sea, a fleece of fire and amethyst ;

THE MOON.

Thou art folded, thou art lying
In the light which is undying
Of thine own joy, and heaven's smile divine ;
All suns and constellations shower
On thee a light, a life, a power
Which doth array thy sphere ; thou pourest thine
On mine, on mine !

THE EARTH.

I spin beneath my pyramid of night
Which points into the heavens, dreaming delight,
Murmuring victorious joy in my enchanted sleep ;
As a youth lulled in love-dreams faintly sighing,
Under the shadow of his beauty lying,
Which round his rest a watch of light and warmth
doth keep.

THE MOON.

As in the soft and sweet eclipse,
When soul meets soul on lover's lips,

High hearts are calm, and brightest eyes are dull ;
So, when thy shadow falls on me,
Then am I mute and still, by thee
Covered ; of thy love, orb most beautiful,
Full, oh, too full !

Thou art speeding round the sun,
Brightest world of many a one,
Green and azure sphere which shinest
With a light which is divinest
Among all the lamps of Heaven
To whom life and light is given.
I, thy crystal paramour,
Borne beside thee by a power
Like the polar Paradise,
Magnet-like, of lovers' eyes ;
I, a most enamoured maiden,
Whose weak brain is overladen
With the pleasure of her love,
Maniac-like around thee move,
Gazing, an insatiate bride,
On thy form from every side,
Like a Mænad, round the cup
Which Agave lifted up
In the weird Cadmean forest.
Brother, wheresoe'er thou soarest
I must hurry, whirl and follow
Through the heavens wide and hollow,
Sheltered by the warm embrace
Of thy soul from hungry space,

Drinking from thy sense and sight
 Beauty, majesty, and might,
 As a lover or chameleon
 Grows like what it looks upon,
 As a violet's gentle eye
 Gazes on the azure sky
 Until its hue grows like what it beholds,
 As a gray and watery mist
 Glows like solid amethyst
 Athwart the western mountain it enfolds
 When the sunset sleeps
 Upon its snow.

THE EARTH.

And the weak day weeps
 That it should be so.
 O gentle Moon, the voice of thy delight
 Falls on me like thy clear and tender light
 Soothing the seaman, borne the summer night
 Through isles for ever calm ;
 O gentle Moon, thy crystal accents pierce
 The caverns of my pride's deep universe,
 Charming the tiger joy, whose trappings
 fierce
 Made wounds which need thy balm.

PANTHEA.

I rise as from a bath of sparkling water,
 A bath of azure light, among dark rocks,
 Out of the stream of sound.

IONE.

Ah me! sweet sister,
The stream of sound has ebbd away from us,
And you pretend to rise out of its wave,
Because your words fall like the clear soft dew
Shaken from a bathing wood-nymph's limbs and
hair.

PANTHEA.

Peace, peace! a mighty Power, which is as dark-
ness,
Is rising out of Earth, and from the sky
Is showered like night, and from within the air
Bursts, like eclipse which had been gathered up
Into the pores of sunlight: the bright visions,
Wherein the singing spirits rode and shone,
Gleam like pale meteors through a watery night.

IONE.

There is a sense of words upon mine ear.

PANTHEA.

A universal sound like words: O, list!

DEMOGORGON.

Thou, Earth, calm empire of a happy soul,
Sphere of divinest shapes and harmonies,
Beautiful orb! gathering as thou dost roll
The love which paves thy path along the skies:

THE EARTH.

I hear: I am as a drop of dew that dies.

DEMOGORGON.

Thou Moon, which gazest on the nightly Earth
 With wonder, as it gazes upon thee ;
 Whilst each to men, and beasts, and the swift
 birth
 Of birds, is beauty, love, calm, harmony :

THE MOON.

I hear : I am a leaf shaken by thee !

DEMOGORGON.

Ye kings of suns and stars ! Dæmons and Gods,
 Æthereal Dominations ! who possess
 Elysian, windless, fortunate abodes
 Beyond Heaven's constellated wilderness :

A VOICE FROM ABOVE.

Our great Republic hears ; we are blest, and bless.

DEMOGORGON.

Ye happy dead ! whom beams of brightest verse
 Are clouds to hide, not colours to portray,
 Whether your nature is that universe
 Which once ye saw and suffered—

A VOICE FROM BENEATH.

Or as they
 Whom we have left, we change and pass away.

DEMOGORGON.

Ye elemental Genii, who have homes
 VOL. II. 9

From man's high mind even to the central
stone
Of sullen lead ; from Heaven's star-fretted domes
To the dull weed some sea-worm battens on :

A CONFUSED VOICE.

We hear : thy words waken Oblivion.

DEMOGORGON.

Spirits ! whose homes are flesh : ye beasts and
birds,
Ye worms and fish ; ye living leaves and buds ;
Lightning and wind ; and ye untamable herds,
Meteors and mists, which throng air's solitudes.

A VOICE.

Thy voice to us is wind among still woods.

DEMOGORGON.

Man, who wert once a despot and a slave,
A dupe and a deceiver, a decay,
A traveller from the cradle to the grave
Through the dim night of this immortal day :

ALL.

Speak ! thy strong words may never pass away.

DEMOGORGON.

This is the day, which down the void abysm

At the Earth-born's spell yawns for Heaven's
despotism,

And Conquest is dragged captive through the
deep ;

Love, from its awful throne of patient power
In the wise heart, from the last giddy hour

Of dread endurance, from the slippery, steep,
And narrow verge of crag-like agony, springs
And folds over the world its healing wings.

Gentleness, Virtue, Wisdom, and Endurance,
These are the seals of that most firm assurance

Which bars the pit over Destruction's strength ;
And if, with infirm hand, Eternity,

Mother of many acts and hours, should free

The serpent that would clasp her with his
length,

These are the spells by which to re-assume
An empire o'er the disentangled doom.

To suffer woes which Hope thinks infinite ;
To forgive wrongs darker than death or night ;

To defy Power, which seems omnipotent ;
To love, and bear ; to hope till Hope creates
From its own wreck the thing it contemplates :

Neither to change, nor falter, nor repent ;
This, like thy glory, Titan ! is to be
Good, great and joyous, beautiful and free ;
This is alone Life, Joy, Empire, and Victory !

NOTE ON THE PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

BY THE EDITOR.

On the 12th of March, 1818, Shelley quitted England, never to return. His principal motive was the hope that his health would be improved by a milder climate; he suffered very much during the winter previous to his emigration, and this decided his vacillating purpose. In December, 1817, he had written from Marlow to a friend, saying:—

“My health has been materially worse. My feelings at intervals are of a deadly and torpid kind, or awakened to such a state of unnatural and keen excitement, that only to instance the organ of sight, I find the very blades of grass and the boughs of distant trees present themselves to me with microscopic distinctness. Towards evening I sink into a state of lethargy and inanimation, and often remain for hours on the sofa between sleep and waking, a prey to the most painful irritability of thought. Such, with little intermission, is my condition. The hours devoted to study are selected with vigilant caution from among these periods of endurance. It is not for this that I think of travelling to Italy, even if I knew that Italy would relieve me. But I have experienced a decisive pulmonary attack, and although at present it has passed away without any considerable vestige of its existence, yet this symptom sufficiently shows the true nature of my disease to be consumptive. It is to my advantage that this malady is in its nature slow, and, if one is sufficiently alive to its advances, is susceptible of cure from a warm climate. In the event of its assuming any decided shape, *it would be my duty* to go to Italy without delay. It is not mere health, but life, that I should seek, and that not for my own

sake; I feel I am capable of trampling on all such weakness—but for the sake of those to whom my life may be a source of happiness, utility, security, and honour—and to some of whom my death might be all that is the reverse.”

In almost every respect his journey to Italy was advantageous. He left behind friends to whom he was attached, but cares of a thousand kinds, many springing from his lavish generosity, crowded round him in his native country: and, except the society of one or two friends, he had no compensation. The climate caused him to consume half his existence in helpless suffering. His dearest pleasure, the free enjoyment of the scenes of nature, was marred by the same circumstance.

He went direct to Italy, avoiding even Paris, and did not make any pause till he arrived at Milan. The first aspect of Italy enchanted Shelley; it seemed a garden of delight placed beneath a clearer and brighter heaven than any he had lived under before. He wrote long descriptive letters during the first year of his residence in Italy, which, as compositions, are the most beautiful in the world, and show how truly he appreciated and studied the wonders of nature and art in that divine land.

The poetical spirit within him speedily revived with all the power and with more than all the beauty of his first attempts. He meditated three subjects as the groundwork for lyrical Dramas. One was the story of Tasso: of this a slight fragment of a song of Tasso remains. The other was one founded on the book of Job, which he never abandoned in idea, but of which no trace remains among his papers. The third was the “Prometheus Unbound.” The Greek tragedians were now his most familiar companions in his wanderings, and the sublime majesty of *Æschylus* filled him with wonder and delight. The father of Greek tragedy does not possess the pathos of *Sophocles*, nor the variety and tenderness of *Euripides*; the interest on which he founds his dramas is often elevated above human vicissitudes into the mighty passions and throes of gods and demigods—such fascinated the abstract imagination of Shelley.

He spent a month at Milan, visiting the Lake of Como dur-

ing that interval. Thence we passed in succession to Pisa, Leghorn, the Baths of Lucca, Venice, Este, Rome, Naples, and back again to Rome, whither we returned early in March, 1819. During all this time Shelley meditated the subject of his drama, and wrote portions of it. Other poems were composed during this interval, and while at the Bagni di Lucca he translated Plato's Symposium. But though he diversified his studies, his thoughts centred in the "Prometheus." At last, when at Rome, during a bright and beautiful spring, he gave up his whole time to the composition. The spot selected for his study was, as he mentions in his preface, the mountainous ruins of the Baths of Caracalla. These are little known to the ordinary visitor at Rome. He describes them in a letter, with that poetry, and delicacy, and truth of description, which render his narrated impressions of scenery of unequalled beauty and interest.

At first he completed the drama in three acts. It was not till several months after, when at Florence, that he conceived that a fourth act, a sort of hymn of rejoicing in the fulfilment of the prophecies with regard to Prometheus, ought to be added to complete the composition.

The prominent feature of Shelley's theory of the destiny of the human species was, that evil is not inherent in the system of the creation, but an accident that might be expelled. This also forms a portion of Christianity; God made earth and man perfect, till he, by his fall,

"Brought death into the world and all our woe."

Shelley believed that mankind had only to will that there should be no evil, and there would be none. It is not my part in these notes to notice the arguments that have been urged against this opinion, but to mention the fact that he entertained it, and was indeed attached to it with fervent enthusiasm. That man could be so perfectionized as to be able to expel evil from his own nature, and from the greater part of the creation, was the cardinal point of his system. And the subject he loved best to dwell on, was the image of One warring with the Evil Principle, oppressed not only by it, but by all, even the good, who were deluded into considering evil

a necessary portion of humanity; a victim full of fortitude and hope, and the spirit of triumph emanating from a reliance in the ultimate omnipotence of good. Such he had depicted in his last poem, when he made Laon the enemy and the victim of tyrants. He now took a more idealized image of the same subject. He followed certain classical authorities in figuring Saturn as the good principle, Jupiter the usurping evil one, and Prometheus as the regenerator, who, unable to bring mankind back to primitive innocence, used knowledge as a weapon to defeat evil, by leading mankind beyond the state wherein they are sinless through ignorance, to that in which they are virtuous through wisdom. Jupiter punished the temerity of the Titan by chaining him to a rock of Caucásus, and causing a vulture to devour his still-renewed heart. There was a prophecy afloat in heaven portending the fall of Jove, the secret of averting which was known only to Prometheus; and the god offered freedom from torture on condition of its being communicated to him. According to the mythological story, this referred to the offspring of Thetis, who was destined to be greater than his father. Prometheus at last bought pardon for his crime of enriching mankind with his gifts, by revealing the prophecy. Hercules killed the vulture and set him free, and Thetis was married to Peleus the father of Achilles.

Shelley adapted the catastrophe of this story to his peculiar views. The son, greater than his father, born of the nuptials of Jupiter and Thetis, was to dethrone Evil, and bring back a happier reign than that of Saturn. Prometheus defies the power of his enemy, and endures centuries of torture, till the hour arrives when Jove, blind to the real event, but darkly guessing that some great good to himself will flow, espouses Thetis. At the moment, the Primal Power of the world drives him from his usurped throne, and Strength, in the person of Hercules, liberates Humanity, typified in Prometheus, from the tortures generated by evil done or suffered. Asia, one of the Oceanides, is the wife of Prometheus—she was, according to other mythological interpretations, the same as Venus and Nature. When the Benefactor of Mankind is liberated, Nature resumes the beauty of her prime, and is

united to her husband, the emblem of the human race, in perfect and happy union. In the Fourth Act, the poet gives further scope to his imagination, and idealizes the forms of creation, such as we know them, instead of such as they appeared to the Greeks. Maternal Earth, the mighty Parent, is superseded by the Spirit of the Earth—the guide of our planet through the realms of sky—while his fair and weaker companion and attendant, the Spirit of the Moon, receives bliss from the annihilation of Evil in the superior sphere.

Shelley develops, more particularly in the lyrics of this drama, his abstruse and imaginative theories with regard to the Creation. It requires a mind as subtle and penetrating as his own to understand the mystic meanings scattered throughout the poem. They elude the ordinary reader by their abstraction and delicacy of distinction, but they are far from vague. It was his design to write prose metaphysical essays on the nature of Man, which would have served to explain much of what is obscure in his poetry; a few scattered fragments of observations and remarks alone remain. He considered these philosophical views of mind and nature to be instinct with the intensest spirit of poetry.

More popular poets clothe the ideal with familiar and sensible imagery. Shelley loved to idealize the real—to gift the mechanism of the material universe with a soul and a voice, and to bestow such also on the most delicate and abstract emotions and thoughts of the mind. Sophocles was his great master in this species of imagery.

I find in one of his manuscript books some remarks on a line in the *Edipus Tyrannus*, which shows at once the critical subtlety of Shelley's mind, and explains his apprehension of those "minute and remote distinctions of feeling, whether relative to external nature or the living beings which surround us," which he pronounces, in the letter quoted in the note to the *Revolt of Islam*, to comprehend all that is sublime in man.

"In the Greek Shakspeare, Sophocles, we find the image,—

Πολλὰς δ' ὁδοὺς ἐλθόντα φροντίδος πλάνους·

a line of almost unfathomable depth of poetry, yet how simple are the images in which it is arrayed:—

Coming to many ways in the wanderings of careful thought.

If the words *ὁδοί* and *πλάνους* had not been used, the line might have been explained in a metaphorical, instead of an absolute sense, as we say 'ways and means,' and wanderings, for error and confusion; but they meant literally paths or roads, such as we tread with our feet; and wanderings, such as a man makes when he loses himself in a desert, or roams from city to city, as *Œdipus*, the speaker of this verse, was destined to wander, blind and asking charity. What a picture does this line suggest of the mind as a wilderness of intricate paths, wide as the universe, which is here made its symbol, a world within a world, which he who seeks some knowledge with respect to what he ought to do, searches throughout, as he would search the external universe for some valued thing which was hidden from him upon its surface."

In reading Shelley's poetry, we often find similar verses, resembling, but not imitating, the Greek in this species of imagery; for though he adopted the style, he gifted it with that originality of form and colouring which sprung from his own genius.

In the *Prometheus Unbound*, Shelley fulfils the promise quoted from a letter in the Note on the Revolt of Islam.*

* While correcting the proof-sheets of that Poem, it struck me that the Poet had indulged in an exaggerated view of the evils of restored despotism, which, however injurious and degrading, were less openly sanguinary than the triumph of anarchy, such as it appeared in France at the close of the last century. But at this time a book, "*Scenes of Spanish Life*," translated by Lieutenant Crawford from the German of Dr. Huber, of Rostock, fell into my hands. The account of the triumph of the priests and the serviles, after the French invasion of Spain in 1823, bears a strong and frightful resemblance to some of the descriptions of the massacre of the patriots in the Revolt of Islam.

138 NOTE ON PROMETHEUS UNBOUND.

The tone of the composition is calmer and more majestic, the poetry more perfect as a whole, and the imagination displayed at once more pleasingly beautiful and more varied and daring. The description of the Hours, as they are seen in the cave of Demogorgon, is an instance of this—it fills the mind as the most charming picture—we long to see an artist at work to bring to our view the

cars drawn by rainbow-winged steeds,
Which trample the dim winds: in each there stands
A wild-eyed charioteer, urging their flight.
Some looked behind, as fiends pursued them there,
And yet I see no shapes but the keen stars:
Others, with burning eyes, lean forth, and drink
With eager lips the wind of their own speed,
As if the thing they loved fled on before,
And now, even now, they clasped it. Their bright locks
Stream like a comet's flashing hair: they all
Sweep onward.

Through the whole Poem there reigns a sort of calm and holy spirit of love; it soothes the tortured, and is hope to the expectant, till the prophecy is fulfilled, and Love, untainted by any evil, becomes the law of the world.

England had been rendered a painful residence to Shelley, as much by the sort of persecution with which in those days all men of liberal opinions were visited, and by the injustice he had lately endured in the Court of Chancery, as by the symptoms of disease which made him regard a visit to Italy as necessary to prolong his life. An exile, and strongly impressed with the feeling that the majority of his countrymen regarded him with sentiments of aversion, such as his own heart could experience towards none, he sheltered himself from such disgusting and painful thoughts in the calm retreats of poetry, and built up a world of his own, with the more pleasure, since he hoped to induce some one or two to believe that the earth might become such, did mankind themselves consent. The charm of the Roman climate helped to clothe his thoughts in greater beauty than they had ever worn

before; and as he wandered among the ruins, made one with nature in their decay, or gazed on the Praxitelean shapes that throng the Vatican, the Capitol, and the palaces of Rome, his soul imbibed forms of loveliness which became a portion of itself. There are many passages in the "Prometheus" which show the intense delight he received from such studies, and give back the impression with a beauty of poetical description peculiarly his own. He felt this, as a poet must feel when he satisfies himself by the result of his labours, and he wrote from Rome, "My Prometheus Unbound is just finished, and in a month or two I shall send it. It is a drama, with characters and mechanism of a kind yet unattempted, and I think the execution is better than any of my former attempts."

I may mention, for the information of the more critical reader, that the verbal alterations in this edition of Prometheus are made from a list of errata, written by Shelley himself.



THE CENCI;

A TRAGEDY.

IN FIVE ACTS.



DEDICATION.

TO LEIGH HUNT, ESQ.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I INSCRIBE with your name, from a distant country, and after an absence whose months have seemed years, this the latest of my literary efforts.

Those writings which I have hitherto published, have been little else than visions which impersonate my own apprehensions of the beautiful and the just. I can also perceive in them the literary defects incidental to youth and impatience; they are dreams of what ought to be, or may be. The drama which I now present to you is a sad reality. I lay aside the presumptuous attitude of an instructor, and am content to paint, with such colours as my own heart furnishes, that which has been.

Had I known a person more highly endowed than yourself with all that it becomes a man to possess, I had solicited for this work the ornament of his name. One more gentle, honourable, innocent, and brave; one of more exalted toleration for all who do and think evil, and yet himself more free from evil; one who knows better how to receive, and how to confer a benefit, though he must ever confer far

more than he can receive; one of simpler, and, in the highest sense of the word, of purer life and manners, I never knew; and I had already been fortunate in friendships when your name was added to the list.

In that patient and irreconcilable enmity with domestic and political tyranny and imposture which the tenor of your life has illustrated, and which, had I health and talents, should illustrate mine, let us, comforting each other in our task, live and die.

All happiness attend you!

Your affectionate friend,

PERCY B. SHELLEY.

ROME, *May* 29, 1819.

PREFACE.

A MANUSCRIPT was communicated to me during my travels in Italy, which was copied from the archives of the Cenci Palace, at Rome, and contains a detailed account of the horrors which ended in the extinction of one of the noblest and richest families of that city, during the pontificate of Clement VIII., in the year 1599. The story is, that an old man, having spent his life in debauchery and wickedness, conceived at length an implacable hatred towards his children; which showed itself towards one daughter under the form of an incestuous passion, aggravated by every circumstance of cruelty and violence. This daughter, after long and vain attempts to escape from what she considered a perpetual contamination both of body and mind, at length plotted with her mother-in-law and brother to murder their common tyrant. The young maiden, who was urged to this tremendous deed by an impulse which overpowered its horror, was evidently a most gentle and amiable being; a creature formed to adorn and be admired, and thus violently thwarted from her nature by the necessity of circumstances and opinion. The deed was quickly discovered, and in spite of the most earnest prayers made to the Pope by the highest persons in Rome, the criminals were put to death. The old man had, during his life, repeatedly bought his pardon from the Pope for capital crimes of the most enormous and unspeakable kind, at the price of a hundred thousand crowns; the death therefore of his victims can scarcely be accounted for by the love of justice. The Pope, among other motives for severity, probably felt that whoever killed the Count

Cenci deprived his treasury of a certain and copious source of revenue.* Such a story, if told so as to present to the reader all the feelings of those who once acted it, their hopes and fears, their confidences and misgivings, their various interests, passions, and opinions, acting upon and with each other, yet all conspiring to one tremendous end, would be as a light to make apparent some of the most dark and secret caverns of the human heart.

On my arrival at Rome, I found that the story of the Cenci was a subject not to be mentioned in Italian society without awakening a deep and breathless interest; and that the feelings of the company never failed to incline to a romantic pity for the wrongs, and a passionate exculpation of the horrible deed to which they urged her, who has been mingled two centuries with the common dust. All ranks of people knew the outlines of this history, and participated in the overwhelming interest which it seems to have the magic of exciting in the human heart. I had a copy of Guido's picture of Beatrice, which is preserved in the Colonna Palace, and my servant instantly recognized it as the portrait of *La Cenci*.

This national and universal interest which the story produces and has produced for two centuries, and among all ranks of people in a great city, where the imagination is kept for ever active and awake, first suggested to me the conception of its fitness for a dramatic purpose. In fact, it is a tragedy which has already received, from its capacity of awakening and sustaining the sympathy of men, approbation and success. Nothing remained, as I imagined, but to clothe it to the apprehensions of my countrymen in such language and action as would bring it home to their hearts. The deepest and the sublimest tragic compositions, King

* The Papal Government formerly took the most extraordinary precautions against the publicity of facts which offer so tragical a demonstration of its own wickedness and weakness; so that the communication of the M.S. had become, until very lately, a matter of some difficulty.

Lear, and the two plays in which the tale of *Œdipus* is told, were stories which already existed in tradition, as matters of popular belief and interest, before Shakspeare and Sophocles made them familiar to the sympathy of all succeeding generations of mankind.

This story of the Cenci is indeed eminently fearful and monstrous: any thing like a dry exhibition of it on the stage would be insupportable. The person who would treat such a subject must increase the ideal, and diminish the actual horror of the events, so that the pleasure which arises from the poetry which exists in these tempestuous sufferings and crimes, may mitigate the pain of the contemplation of the moral deformity from which they spring. There must also be nothing attempted to make the exhibition subservient to what is vulgarly termed a moral purpose. The highest moral purpose aimed at in the highest species of the drama, is the teaching of the human heart, through its sympathies and antipathies, the knowledge of itself; in proportion to the possession of which knowledge every human being is wise, just, sincere, tolerant, and kind. If dogmas can do more, it is well: but a drama is no fit place for the enforcement of them. Undoubtedly no person can be truly dishonoured by the act of another; and the fit return to make to the most enormous injuries is kindness and forbearance, and a resolution to convert the injurer from his dark passions by peace and love. Revenge, retaliation, atonement, are pernicious mistakes. If Beatrice had thought in this manner, she would have been wiser and better; but she would never have been a tragic character: the few whom such an exhibition would have interested, could never have been sufficiently interested for a dramatic purpose, from the want of finding sympathy in their interest among the mass who surround them. It is in the restless and anatomizing casuistry with which men seek the justification of Beatrice, yet feel that she has done what needs justification; it is in the superstitious horror with which they contemplate alike her wrongs and their revenge, that the dramatic character of what she did and suffered consists.

I have endeavoured as nearly as possible to represent the

characters as they probably were, and have sought to avoid the error of making them actuated by my own conceptions of right or wrong,—false or true: thus under a thin veil converting names and actions of the sixteenth century into cold impersonations of my own mind. They are represented as Catholics, and as Catholics deeply tinged with religion. To a Protestant apprehension, there will appear something unnatural in the earnest and perpetual sentiment of the relations between God and man which pervade the tragedy of the Cenci. It will especially be startled at the combination of an undoubting persuasion of the truth of the popular religion, with a cool and determined perseverance in enormous guilt. But religion in Italy is not, as in Protestant countries, a cloak to be worn on particular days; or a passport which those who do not wish to be railed at carry with them to exhibit; or a gloomy passion for penetrating the impenetrable mysteries of our being, which terrifies its possessor at the darkness of the abyss to the brink of which it has conducted him. Religion coexists, as it were, in the mind of an Italian Catholic with a faith in that of which all men have the most certain knowledge. It is interwoven with the whole fabric of life. It is adoration, faith, submission, penitence, blind admiration; not a rule for moral conduct. It has no necessary connection with any one virtue. The most atrocious villain may be rigidly devout, and, without any shock to established faith, confess himself to be so. Religion pervades intensely the whole frame of society, and is, according to the temper of the mind which it inhabits, a passion, a persuasion, an excuse, a refuge; never a check. Cenci himself built a chapel in the court of his palace, and dedicated it to St. Thomas the Apostle, and established masses for the peace of his soul. Thus in the first scene of the fourth act, Lucretia's design in exposing herself to the consequences of an expostulation with Cenci after having administered the opiate, was to induce him by a feigned tale to confess himself before death; this being esteemed by Catholics as essential to salvation; and she only relinquishes her purpose when she perceives that her perseverance would expose Beatrice to new outrages.

I have avoided, with great care, in writing this play, the introduction of what is commonly called mere poetry, and I imagine there will scarcely be found a detached simile or a single isolated description, unless Beatrice's description of the chasm appointed for her father's murder should be judged to be of that nature.*

In a dramatic composition the imagery and the passion should interpenetrate one another, the former being reserved simply for the full development and illustration of the latter. Imagination is as the immortal God which should assume flesh for the redemption of mortal passion. It is thus that the most remote and the most familiar imagery may alike be fit for dramatic purposes when employed in the illustration of strong feeling, which raises what is low, and levels to the apprehension that which is lofty, casting over all the shadow of its own greatness. In other respects I have written more carelessly: that is, without an over-fastidious and learned choice of words. In this respect, I entirely agree with those modern critics who assert, that in order to move men to true sympathy, we must use the familiar language of men; and that our great ancestors, the ancient English poets, are the writers, a study of whom might incite us to do that for our own age which they have done for theirs. But it must be the real language of men in general, and not that of any particular class, to whose society the writer happens to belong. So much for what I have attempted: I need not be assured that success is a very different matter; particularly for one whose attention has but newly been awakened to the study of dramatic literature.

I endeavoured, whilst at Rome, to observe such monuments of this story as might be accessible to a stranger. The portrait of Beatrice, at the Colonna Palace, is most

* An idea in this speech was suggested by a most sublime passage in "El Purgatorio de San Patricio," of Calderon: the only plagiarism which I have intentionally committed in the whole piece.

admirable as a work of art: it was taken by Guido during her confinement in prison. But it is most interesting as a just representation of one of the loveliest specimens of the workmanship of Nature. There is a fixed and pale composure upon the features: she seems sad and stricken down in spirit, yet the despair thus expressed is lightened by the patience of gentleness. Her head is bound with folds of white drapery, from which the yellow strings of her golden hair escape, and fall about her neck. The moulding of her face is exquisitely delicate; the eye-brows are distinct and arched; the lips have that permanent meaning of imagination and sensibility which suffering has not repressed, and which it seems as if death scarcely could extinguish. Her forehead is large and clear; her eyes, which we are told were remarkable for their vivacity, are swollen with weeping and lustreless, but beautifully tender and serene. In the whole mien there is a simplicity and dignity, which, united with her exquisite loveliness and deep sorrow, are inexpressibly pathetic. Beatrice Cenci appears to have been one of those rare persons in whom energy and gentleness dwell together without destroying one another: her nature was simple and profound. The crimes and miseries in which she was an actor and a sufferer, are as the mask and the mantle, in which circumstances clothed her for her impersonation on the scene of the world.

The Cenci Palace is of great extent; and, though in part modernized, there yet remains a vast and gloomy pile of feudal architecture in the same state as during the dreadful scenes which are the subject of this tragedy. The palace is situated in an obscure corner of Rome, near the quarter of the Jews, and from the upper windows you see the immense ruins of Mount Palatine half hidden under their profuse overgrowth of trees. There is a court in one part of the palace, (perhaps that in which Cenci built the chapel to St. Thomas,) supported by granite columns and adorned with antique friezes of fine workmanship, and built up, according to the ancient Italian fashion, with balcony over balcony of open work. One of the gates of the palace, formed of immense stones, and leading through a passage

dark and lofty, and opening into gloomy subterranean chambers, struck me particularly.

Of the Castle of Petrella, I could obtain no further information than that which is to be found in the manuscript.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

COUNT FRANCESCO CENCI.		ORSINO, <i>a Prelate.</i>
GIACOMO,	} <i>his Sons.</i>	SAVELLA, <i>the Pope's Legate.</i>
BERNARDO,		OLIMPIO, }
CARDINAL CAMILLO.		MARZIO, } <i>Assassins.</i>

ANDREA, *Servant to CENCI.*

Nobles, Judges, Guards, Servants.

LUCRETIA, *Wife of CENCI, and step-mother of his children.*

BEATRICE, *his daughter.*

The SCENE lies principally in Rome, but changes during the Fourth Act to Petrella, a Castle among the Apulian Apennines.

TIME.—During the Pontificate of Clement VIII.

THE CENCI

ACT I

SCENE I.—*An Apartment in the CENCI Palace.*

Enter COUNT CENCI and CARDINAL CAMILLO.

CAMILLO.

THAT matter of the murder is hushed up
If you consent to yield his Holiness
Your fief that lies beyond the Pincian gate.
It needed all my interest in the conclave
To bend him to this point : he said that you
Bought perilous impunity with your gold ;
That crimes like yours if once or twice compounded
Enriched the Church, and respited from hell
An erring soul which might repent and live :
But that the glory and the interest
Of the high throne he fills, little consist
With making it a daily mart of guilt
So manifold and hideous as the deeds
Which you scarce hide from men's revolted eyes.

CENCI.

The third of my possessions—let it go !
Ay, I once heard the nephew of the Pope

Had sent his architect to view the ground,
Meaning to build a villa on my vines
The next time I compounded with his uncle :
I little thought he should outwit me so !
Henceforth no witness—not the lamp—shall see
That which the vassal threatened to divulge,
Whose throat is choked with dust for his reward.
The deed he saw could not have rated higher
Than his most worthless life :—it angers me !
Respited from Hell !—So may the Devil
Respite their souls from Heaven. No doubt Pope
Clement,
And his most charitable nephews, pray
That the Apostle Peter and the saints
Will grant for their sake that I long enjoy
Strength, wealth, and pride, and lust, and length
of days
Wherein to act the deeds which are the stewards
Of their revenue.—But much yet remains
To which they show no title.

CAMILLO.

Oh, Count Cenci !

So much that thou mightst honorably live,
And reconcile thyself with thine own heart
And with thy God, and with the offended world.
How hideously look deeds of lust and blood
Through those snow-white and venerable hairs !
Your children should be sitting round you now,
But that you fear to read upon their looks

The shame and misery you have written there.
 Where is your wife? Where is your gentle
 daughter? [else
 Methinks her sweet looks, which make all things
 Beauteous and glad, might kill the fiend within you.
 Why is she barred from all society
 But her own strange and uncomplaining wrongs?
 Talk with me, Count, you know I mean you well.
 I stood beside your dark and fiery youth,
 Watching its bold and bad career, as men
 Watch meteors, but it vanished not; I marked
 Your desperate and remorseless manhood; now
 Do I behold you, in dishonoured age,
 Charged with a thousand unrepented crimes.
 Yet I have ever hoped you would amend,
 And in that hope have saved your life three times.

CENCI.

For which Aldobrandino owes you now
 My fief beyond the Pincian—Cardinal,
 One thing, I pray you, recollect henceforth,
 And so we shall converse with less restraint.
 A man you knew spoke of my wife and daughter:
 He was accustomed to frequent my house;
 So the next day *his* wife and daughter came
 And asked if I had seen him; and I smiled:
 I think they never saw him any more.

CAMILLO.

Thou execrable man, beware!

CENCI.

Of thee?

Nay, this is idle:—we should know each other.
 As to my character for what men call crime,—
 Seeing I please my senses as I list,
 And vindicate that right with force or guile,
 It is a public matter, and I care not
 If I discuss it with you. I may speak
 Alike to you and my own conscious heart;
 For you give out that you have half reformed me;
 Therefore strong vanity will keep you silent
 If fear should not; both will, I do not doubt.
 All men delight in sensual luxury,
 All men enjoy revenge, and most exult
 Over the tortures they can never feel;
 Flattering their secret peace with others' pain.
 But I delight in nothing else. I love
 The sight of agony, and the sense of joy,
 When this shall be another's and that mine;
 And I have no remorse, and little fear,
 Which are, I think, the checks of other men.
 This mood has grown upon me, until now
 Any design my captious fancy makes
 The picture of its wish, (and it forms none
 But such as men like you would start to know,)
 Is as my natural food and rest debarred
 Until it be accomplished.

CAMILLO.

Art thou not

Most miserable?

CENCI.

Why miserable?—

No. I am what your theologians call
 Hardened; which they must be in impudence,
 So to revile a man's peculiar taste.
 True, I was happier than I am, while yet
 Manhood remained to act the thing I thought—
 While lust was sweeter than revenge; and now
 Invention palls; ay, we must all grow old:
 But that there yet remains a deed to act
 Whose horror might make sharp an appetite
 Duller than mine—I'd do,—I know not what.
 When I was young I thought of nothing else
 But pleasure; and I fed on honey—sweets.
 Men, by St. Thomas! cannot live like bees,
 And I grew tired: yet, till I killed a foe, [groans,
 And heard his groans, and heard his children's
 Knew I not what delight was else on earth,—
 Which now delights me little. I the rather
 Look on such pangs as terror ill conceals;
 The dry, fixed eye-ball; the pale, quivering lip;
 Which tell me that the spirit weeps within
 Tears bitterer than the bloody sweat of Christ.
 I rarely kill the body, which preserves,
 Like a strong prison, the soul within my power,
 Wherein I feed it with the breath of fear
 For hourly pain.

CAMILLO.

Hell's most abandoned fiend
 Did never, in the drunkenness of guilt,

Speak to his heart as now you speak to me;
I thank my God that I believe you not.

Enter ANDREA.

ANDREA.

My Lord, a gentleman from Salamanca
Would speak with you.

CENCI.

Bid him attend me in the grand saloon.

[Exit ANDREA.]

CAMILLO.

Farewell ; and I will pray
Almighty God that thy false, impious words
Tempt not his spirit to abandon thee.

[Exit CAMILLO.]

CENCI.

The third of my possessions ! I must use
Close husbandry, or gold, the old man's sword,
Falls from my withered hand. But yesterday
There came an order from the Pope to make
Fourfold provision for my cursèd sons ;
Whom I have sent from Rome to Salamanca,
Hoping some accident might cut them off,
And meaning, if I could, to starve them there.
I pray thee, God, send some quick death upon
 them !
Bernardo and my wife could not be worse
If dead and damned :—then, as to Beatrice—

[Looking around him suspiciously.]

I think they cannot hear me at that door—
What if they should? And yet I need not speak,
Though the heart triumphs with itself in words.
O, thou most silent air, that shall not hear
What now I think! Thou pavement, which I tread
Towards her chamber,—let your echoes talk
Of my imperious step, scorning surprise,
But not of my intent!—Andrea!

Enter ANDREA.

ANDREA.

My lord!

CENCI.

Bid Beatrice attend me in her chamber
This evening,—no, at midnight, and alone.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II.

A Garden of the Cenci Palace.

Enter BEATRICE and ORSINO, as in conversation.

BEATRICE.

Pervert not truth,
Orsino. You remember where we held
That conversation;—nay, we see the spot
Even from this cypress;—two long years are past

Since, on an April midnight, underneath
The moonlight ruins of Mount Palatine,
I did confess to you my secret mind.

ORSINO.

You said you loved me then.

BEATRICE.

You are a priest :
Speak to me not of love.

ORSINO.

I may obtain
The dispensation of the Pope to marry.
Because I am a priest, do you believe
Your image, as the hunter some struck deer,
Follows me not whether I wake or sleep ?

BEATRICE.

As I have said, speak to me not of love ;
Had you a dispensation, I have not ;
Nor will I leave this home of misery
Whilst my poor Bernard, and that gentle lady
To whom I owe life, and these virtuous thoughts,
Must suffer what I still have strength to share.
Alas, Orsino ! All the love that once
I felt for you, is turned to bitter pain.
Ours was a youthful contract, which you first
Broke, by assuming vows no Pope will loose.
And thus I love you still, but holily,

Even as a sister or a spirit might ;
 And so I swear a cold fidelity.
 And it is well perhaps we shall not marry.
 You have a sly, equivocating vein
 That suits me not.—Ah, wretched that I am !
 Where shall I turn? Even now you look on me
 As you were not my friend, and as if you
 Discovered that I thought so, with false smiles
 Making my true suspicion seem your wrong.
 Ah ! No, forgive me ; sorrow makes me seem
 Sterner than else my nature might have been ;
 I have a weight of melancholy thoughts,
 And they forebode,—but what can they fore-
 bode
 Worse than I now endure?

ORSINO.

 All will be well.
 Is the petition yet prepared? You know
 My zeal for all you wish, sweet Beatrice ;
 Doubt not but I will use my utmost skill
 So that the Pope attend to your complaint.

BEATRICE.

Your zeal for all I wish?—Ah me, you are cold !
 Your utmost skill?—speak but one word—
 (*Aside.*) Alas !
 Weak and deserted creature that I am,
 Here I stand bickering with my only friend !

(To ORSINO.)

This night my father gives a sumptuous feast,
Orsino; he has heard some happy news
From Salamanca, from my brothers there,
And with this outward show of love he mocks
His inward hate. 'Tis bold hypocrisy,
For he would gladlier celebrate their deaths,
Which I have heard him pray for on his knees :
Great God ! that such a father should be mine !—
But there is mighty preparation made,
And all our kin, the Cenci, will be there,
And all the chief nobility of Rome.
And he has bidden me and my pale mother
Attire ourselves in festival array.
Poor lady ! she expects some happy change
In his dark spirit from this act ; I none.
At supper I will give you the petition :
Till when—farewell.

ORSINO.

Farewell. [Exit BEATRICE.]

I know the Pope

Will ne'er absolve me from my priestly vow
But by absolving me from the revenue
Of many a wealthy see ; and, Beatrice,
I think to win thee at an easier rate.
Nor shall he read her eloquent petition :
He might bestow her on some poor relation
Of his sixth cousin, as he did her sister,
And I should be debarred from all access.

Then as to what she suffers from her father,
 In all this there is much exaggeration :
 Old men are testy, and will have their way ;
 A man may stab his enemy, or his vassal,
 And live a free life as to wine or women,
 And with a peevish temper may return
 To a dull home, and rate his wife and children ;
 Daughters and wives call this foul tyranny.
 I shall be well content, if on my conscience
 There rest no heavier sin than what they suffer
 From the devices of my love—a net
 From which she shall escape not. Yet I fear
 Her subtle mind, her awe-inspiring gaze,
 Whose beams anatomize me, nerve by nerve,
 And lay me bare, and make me blush to see
 My hidden thoughts.—Ah, no ! a friendless girl
 Who clings to me, as to her only hope :—
 I were a fool, not less than if a panther
 Were panic-stricken by the antelope's eye,
 If she escape me. [Exit.

SCENE III.

A magnificent Hall in the Cenci Palace.

*A Banquet. Enter CENCI, LUCRETIA, BEATRICE,
 ORSINO, CAMILLO, NOBLES.*

CENCI.

Welcome, my friends and kinsmen ; welcome ye,

A prayer, both when he lays him down to sleep,
And when he rises up from dreaming it ;
One supplication, one desire, one hope,
That he would grant a wish for his two sons,
Even all that he demands in their regard—
And suddenly, beyond his dearest hope,
It is accomplished, he should then rejoice,
And call his friends and kinsmen to a feast,
And task their love to grace his merriment,—
Then honour me thus far—for I am he.

BEATRICE (*to* LUCRETIA.)

Great God! How horrible! some dreadful ill
Must have befallen my brothers.

LUCRETIA.

Fear not, child,
He speaks too frankly.

BEATRICE.

Ah! My blood runs cold.
I fear that wicked laughter round his eye,
Which wrinkles up the skin even to the hair.

CENCI.

Here are the letters brought from Salamanca ;
Beatrice, read them to your mother. God,
I thank thee! In one night didst thou perform,
By ways inscrutable, the thing I sought.
My disobedient and rebellious sons

Are dead!—Why dead!—What means this change
of cheer?

You hear me not, I tell you they are dead;
And they will need no food or raiment more:
The tapers that did light them the dark way
Are their last cost. The Pope, I think, will not
Expect I should maintain them in their coffins.
Rejoice with me—my heart is wondrous glad.

BEATRICE. (*LUCRETIA sinks, half fainting; BEATRICE
supports her.*)

It is not true!—Dear lady, pray look up.
Had it been true, there is a God in Heaven,
He would not live to boast of such a boon.
Unnatural man, thou knowst that it is false.

CENCI.

Ay, as the word of God; whom here I call
To witness that I speak the sober truth;
And whose most favouring providence was shown
Even in the manner of their deaths. For Rocco
Was kneeling at the mass, with sixteen others,
When the Church fell and crushed him to a
mummy;

The rest escaped unhurt. Cristofano
Was stabbed in error by a jealous man,
Whilst she he loved was sleeping with his rival;
All in the self-same hour of the same night;
Which shows that Heaven has special care of me.
I beg those friends who love me, that they mark

The day a feast upon their calendars.
It was the twenty-seventh of December :
Ay, read the letters if you doubt my oath.
[The assembly appears confused ; several of the guests rise.]

FIRST GUEST.

Oh, horrible ! I will depart.

SECOND GUEST.

And I.

THIRD GUEST.

No, stay !

I do believe it is some jest ; though faith,
'Tis mocking us somewhat too solemnly.
I think his son has married the Infanta,
Or found a mine of gold in El Dorado :
'Tis but to season some such news ; stay, stay !
I see 'tis only raillery by his smile.

CENCI (*filling a bowl of wine, and lifting it up.*)

O thou bright wine, whose purple splendour
 leaps
And bubbles gaily in this golden bowl
Under the lamp-light, as my spirits do,
To hear the death of my accursed sons !
Could I believe thou wert their mingled blood,
Then would I taste thee like a sacrament,
And pledge with thee the mighty Devil in Hell ;
Who, if a father's curses, as men say,

Climb with swift wings after their children's
souls,
And drag them from the very throne of Heaven,
Now triumphs in my triumph !—But thou art
Superfluous ; I have drunken deep of joy,
And I will taste no other wine to-night.
Here, Andrea ! Bear the bowl around.

A GUEST (*rising.*)

Thou wretch !

Will none among this noble company
Check the abandoned villain ?

CAMILLO.

For God's sake,
Let me dismiss the guests ! You are insane,
Some ill will come of this.

SECOND GUEST.

Seize, silence him !

FIRST GUEST.

I will !

THIRD GUEST.

And I !

CENCI (*addressing those who rise with a threatening gesture.*)

Who moves ? Who speaks ?

[*Turning to the company.*

'Tis nothing,

Enjoy yourselves.—Beware ! for my revenge
Is as the sealed commission of a king,
That kills, and none dare name the murderer.

[The Banquet is broken up ; several of the Guests are departing.]

BEATRICE.

I do intreat you, go not, noble guests ;
What although tyranny and impious hate
Stand sheltered by a father's hoary hair ?
What if 'tis he who clothed us in these limbs
Who tortures them, and triumphs ? What, if we,
The desolate and the dead, were his own flesh,
His children and his wife, whom he is bound
To love and shelter ? Shall we therefore find
No refuge in this merciless wide world ?
Oh, think what deep wrongs must have blotted out
First love, then reverence in a child's prone mind,
Till it thus vanquish shame and fear ! Oh, think !
I have borne much, and kissed the sacred hand
Which crushed us to the earth, and thought its
stroke
Was perhaps some paternal chastisement !
Have excused much, doubted ; and when no
doubt [tears,
Remained, have sought by patience, love and
To soften him ; and when this could not be,
I have knelt down through the long sleepless
nights,
And lifted up to God, the father of all, [heard,
Passionate prayers : and when these were not
I have still borne ;—until I meet you here,

Princes and kinsmen, at this hideous feast
Given at my brothers' deaths. Two yet remain;
His wife remains and I, whom if ye save not,
Ye may soon share such merriment again
As fathers make over their children's graves.
Oh! Prince Colonna, thou art our near kinsman;
Cardinal, thou art the Pope's chamberlain;
Camillo, thou art chief justiciary;
Take us away!

CENCI. (*He has been conversing with CAMILLO during the first part of BEATRICE's speech; he hears the conclusion, and now advances.*)

I hope my good friends here
Will think of their own daughters—or perhaps
Of their own throats—before they lend an ear
To this wild girl.

BEATRICE (*not noticing the words of CENCI.*)

Dare no one look on me?
None answer? Can one tyrant overbear
The sense of many best and wisest men?
Or is it that I sue not in some form
Of scrupulous law, that ye deny my suit?
Oh, God! that I were buried with my brothers!
And that the flowers of this departed spring
Were fading on my grave! and that my father
Were celebrating now one feast for all!

CAMILLO.

A bitter wish for one so young and gentle;
Can we do nothing?—

COLONNA.

Nothing that I see.
Count Cenci were a dangerous enemy :
Yet I would second any one.

A CARDINAL.

And I.

CENCI.

Retire to your chamber, insolent girl !

BEATRICE.

Retire thou, impious man ! Ay, hide thyself
Where never eye can look upon thee more !
Wouldst thou have honour and obedience,
Who art a torturer ? Father, never dream,
Though thou mayst overbear this company,
But ill must come of ill.—Frown not on me !
Haste, hide thyself, lest with avenging looks
My brothers' ghosts should hunt thee from thy
seat !

Cover thy face from every living eye,
And start if thou but hear a human step :
Seek out some dark and silent corner, there,
Bow thy white head before offended God,
And we will kneel around, and fervently
Pray that he pity both ourselves and thee.

CENCI.

My friends, I do lament this insane girl
Has spoilt the mirth of our festivity.

Good night, farewell ; I will not make you
longer
Spectators of our dull domestic quarrels.
Another time.—

[Exeunt all but CENCI and BEATRICE.]

My brain is swimming round ;
Give me a bowl of wine !
(To BEATRICE.) Thou painted viper !
Beast that thou art ! Fair and yet terrible !
I know a charm shall make thee meek and tame,
Now get thee from my sight ! *[Exit BEATRICE.]*

Here, Andrea,
Fill up this goblet with Greek wine. I said
I would not drink this evening, but I must ;
For, strange to say, I feel my spirits fail
With thinking what I have decreed to do.

[Drinking the wine.]

Be thou the resolution of quick youth
Within my veins, and manhood's purpose stern,
And age's firm, cold, subtle villany ;
As if thou wert indeed my children's blood
Which I did thirst to drink. The charm works
well ;
It must be done, it shall be done, I swear !

[Exit.]

ACT II.

SCENE I.—*An Apartment in the Cenci Palace.*

Enter LUCRETIA and BERNARDO.

LUCRETIA.

Weep not, my gentle boy ; he struck but me,
Who have borne deeper wrongs. In truth, if he
Had killed me, he had done a kinder deed.
Oh, God Almighty, do thou look upon us,
We have no other friend but only thee !
Yet weep not ; though I love you as my own,
I am not your true mother.

BERNARDO.

O, more, more
Than ever mother was to any child,
That have you been to me ! Had he not been
My father, do you think that I should weep ?

LUCRETIA.

Alas ! poor boy, what else couldst thou have done !

Enter BEATRICE.

BEATRICE (*in a hurried voice.*)

Did he pass this way ? Have you seen him,
brother ?

Ah! no, that is his step upon the stairs;
 'Tis nearer now; his hand is on the door;
 Mother, if I to thee have ever been
 A dutious child, now save me! Thou, great God,
 Whose image upon earth a father is,
 Dost thou indeed abandon me? He comes;
 The door is opening now; I see his face;
 He frowns on others, but he smiles on me,
 Even as he did after the feast last night.

Enter a Servant.

Almighty God, how merciful thou art!
 'Tis but Orsino's servant.—Well, what news?

SERVANT.

My master bids me say, the Holy Father
 Has sent back your petition thus unopened.

[Giving a Paper.]

And he demands at what hour 'twere secure
 To visit you again?

LUCRETIA.

At the Ave Mary.

[Exit Servant.]

So, daughter, our last hope has failed; ah me,
 How pale you look! you tremble, and you stand
 Wrapped in some fixed and fearful meditation,
 As if one thought were over-strong for you:
 Your eyes have a chill glare; oh, dearest child!
 Are you gone mad? If not, pray speak to me.

BEATRICE.

You see I am not mad ; I speak to you.

LUCRETIA.

You talked of something that your father did
After that dreadful feast ? Could it be worse
Than when he smiled, and cried, My sons are dead !
And every one looked in his neighbour's face
To see if others were as white as he ?
At the first word he spoke I felt the blood
Rush to my heart, and fell into a trance ;
And when it past I sat all weak and wild ;
Whilst you alone stood up, and with strong words
Check'd his unnatural pride ; and I could see
The devil was rebuked that lives in him.
Until this hour thus you have ever stood
Between us and your father's moody wrath
Like a protecting presence : your firm mind
Has been our only refuge and defence :
What can have thus subdued it ? What can now
Have given you that cold melancholy look,
Succeeding to your unaccustomed fear ?

BEATRICE.

What is it that you say ? I was just thinking
'Twere better not to struggle any more.
Men, like my father, have been dark and bloody,
Yet never—oh ! before worse comes of it,
'Twere wise to die : it ends in that at last.

LUCRETIA.

Oh, talk not so, dear child! Tell me at once
 What did your father do or say to you?
 He stayed not after that accursed feast
 One moment in your chamber.—Speak to me.

BERNARDO.

Oh, sister, sister, prithee, speak to us!

BEATRICE (*speaking very slowly with a forced calmness.*)

It was one word, mother, one little word;

One look, one smile. [*Wildly.*

Oh! he has trampled me
 Under his feet, and made the blood stream down
 My pallid cheeks. And he has given us all
 Ditch-water, and the fever-stricken flesh
 Of buffaloes, and bade us eat or starve,
 And we have eaten. He has made me look
 On my beloved Bernardo, when the rust
 Of heavy chains has gangrened his sweet limbs;
 And I have never yet despaired—but now!
 What would I say? [*Recovering herself*

Ah! no, 'tis nothing new.

The sufferings we all share have made me wild:
 He only struck and cursed me as he passed;
 He said, he looked, he did,—nothing at all
 Beyond his wont, yet it disordered me.
 Alas! I am forgetful of my duty,
 I should preserve my senses for your sake.

LUCRETIA.

Nay, Beatrice ; have courage, my sweet girl.
If any one despairs it should be I,
Who loved him once, and now must live with him
Till God in pity call for him or me.
For you may, like your sister, find some husband,
And smile, years hence, with children round your
 knees ;
Whilst I, then dead, and all this hideous coil,
Shall be remembered only as a dream.

BEATRICE.

Talk not to me, dear lady, of a husband.
Did you not nurse me when my mother died ?
Did you not shield me and that dearest boy ?
And had we any other friend but you
In infancy, with gentle words and looks,
To win our father not to murder us ?
And shall I now desert you ? May the ghost
Of my dead mother plead against my soul,
If I abandon her who filled the place
She left, with more even than a mother's love !

BERNARDO.

And I am of my sister's mind. Indeed
I would not leave you in this wretchedness,
Even though the Pope should make me free to live
In some blithe place, like others of my age,
With sports, and delicate food, and the fresh air.
Oh, never think that I will leave you, mother !

LUCRETIA.

My dear, dear children !

Enter CENCI, suddenly.

CENCI.

What ! Beatrice here ?

Come hither ! *[She shrinks back, and covers her face.]*

Nay, hide not your face, 'tis fair ;
Look up ! Why, yesternight you dared to look
With disobedient insolence upon me,
Bending a stern and an inquiring brow
On what I meant ; whilst I then sought to hide
That which I came to tell you—but in vain.

BEATRICE *(wildly staggering towards the door.)*

O that the earth would gape ! Hide me, O God !

CENCI.

Then it was I whose inarticulate words
Fell from my lips, who with tottering steps
Fled from your presence, as you now from mine.
Stay, I command you ! From this day and hour
Never again, I think, with fearless eye,
And brow superior, and unaltered cheek,
And that lip made for tenderness or scorn,
Shalt thou strike dumb the meanest of mankind
Me least of all. Now get thee to thy chamber,
Thou too, loathed image of thy cursed mother,

[To BERNARDO]

Thy milky, meek face makes me sick with hate !

[*Exeunt* BEATRICE and BERNARDO.

(*Aside.*) So much has passed between us as
must make

Me bold, her fearful.—'Tis an awful thing
To touch such mischief as I now conceive :
So men sit shivering on the dewy bank
And try the chill stream with their feet—once in,
How the delighted spirit pants for joy !

LUCRETIA (*advancing timidly towards him.*)

O husband ! pray forgive poor Beatrice.
She meant not any ill.

CENCL.

Nor you perhaps ?

Nor that young imp, whom you have taught by
rote

Parricide with his alphabet ? nor Giacomo ?
Nor those two most unnatural sons, who stirred
Enmity up against me with the Pope ?
Whom in one night merciful God cut off :
Innocent lambs ! They thought not any ill.
You were not here conspiring ? you said nothing
Of how I might be dungeoned as a madman ;
Or be condemned to death for some offence,
And you would be the witnesses ?—This failing,
How just it were to hire assassins, or
Put sudden poison in my evening drink ?
Or smother me when overcome by wine ?

Seeing we had no other judge but God,
And he had sentenced me, and there were none
But you to be the executioners
Of his decree enregistered in heaven?
Oh, no! You said not this?

LUCRETIA.

So help me God,
I never thought the things you charge me with!

CENCI.

If you dare to speak that wicked lie again,
I'll kill you. What! it was not by your counsel
That Beatrice disturbed the feast last night?
You did not hope to stir some enemies
Against me, and escape, and laugh to scorn
What every nerve of you now trembles at?
You judged that men were bolder than they are;
Few dare to stand between their grave and me.

LUCRETIA.

Look not so dreadfully! By my salvation
I knew not aught that Beatrice designed;
Nor do I think she designed any thing
Until she heard you talk of her dead brothers.

CENCI.

Blaspheming liar! you are damned for this!
But I will take you where you may persuade
The stones you tread on to deliver you:
For men shall there be none but those who dare

All things ; not question that which I command.
On Wednesday next I shall set out : you know
That savage rock, the Castle of Petrella ?
'Tis safely walled, and moated round about :
Its dungeons under ground, and its thick towers
Never told tales ; though they have heard and seen
What might make dumb things speak. Why do
you linger ?

Make speediest preparation for the journey !

[*Exit* LUCRETIA.]

The all-beholding sun yet shines ; I hear
A busy stir of men about the streets ;
I see the bright sky through the window panes :
It is a garish, broad, and peering day ;
Loud, light, suspicious, full of eyes and ears ;
And every little corner, nook, and hole,
Is penetrated with the insolent light.
Come, darkness ! Yet, what is the day to me ?
And wherefore should I wish for night, who do
A deed which shall confound both night and day ?
'Tis she shall grope through a bewildering mist
Of horror : if there be a sun in heaven,
She shall not dare to look upon its beams ;
Nor feel its warmth. Let her, then, wish for night
The act I think shall soon extinguish all
For me : I bear a darker, deadlier gloom
Than the earth's shade, or interlunar air,
Or constellations quenched in murkiest cloud,
In which I walk secure and unbeheld
Towards my purpose.—Would that it were done !

[*Exit*]

Seeing we had no other judge but God,
And he had sentenced me, and there were none
But you to be the executioners
Of his decree enregistered in heaven?
Oh, no! You said not this?

LUCRETIA.

So help me God,
I never thought the things you charge me with!

CENCI.

If you dare to speak that wicked lie again,
I'll kill you. What! it was not by your counsel
That Beatrice disturbed the feast last night?
You did not hope to stir some enemies
Against me, and escape, and laugh to scorn
What every nerve of you now trembles at?
You judged that men were bolder than they are;
Few dare to stand between their grave and me.

LUCRETIA.

Look not so dreadfully! By my salvation
I knew not aught that Beatrice designed;
Nor do I think she designed any thing
Until she heard you talk of her dead brothers.

CENCI.

Blaspheming liar! you are damned for this!
But I will take you where you may persuade
The stones you tread on to deliver you:
For men shall there be none but those who dare

All things; not question that which I command.
On Wednesday next I shall set out: you know
That savage rock, the Castle of Petrella?
'Tis safely walled, and moated round about:
Its dungeons under ground, and its thick towers
Never told tales; though they have heard and seen
What might make dumb things speak. Why do
you linger?

Make speediest preparation for the journey!

[*Exit* LUCRETIA.]

The all-beholding sun yet shines; I hear
A busy stir of men about the streets;
I see the bright sky through the window panes:
It is a garish, broad, and peering day;
Loud, light, suspicious, full of eyes and ears;
And every little corner, nook, and hole,
Is penetrated with the insolent light.
Come, darkness! Yet, what is the day to me?
And wherefore should I wish for night, who do
A deed which shall confound both night and day?
'Tis she shall grope through a bewildering mist
Of horror: if there be a sun in heaven,
She shall not dare to look upon its beams;
Nor feel its warmth. Let her, then, wish for night
The act I think shall soon extinguish all
For me: I bear a darker, deadlier gloom
Than the earth's shade, or interlunar air,
Or constellations quenched in murkiest cloud,
In which I walk secure and unbeheld
Towards my purpose.—Would that it were done!

[*Exit.*]

SCENE II.

A Chamber in the Vatican.

Enter CAMILLO and GIACOMO, in conversation.

CAMILLO.

There is an obsolete and doubtful law,
By which you might obtain a bare provision
Of food and clothing.

GIACOMO.

Nothing more ? Alas !
Bare must be the provision which strict law
Awards, and aged sullen avarice pays.
Why did my father not apprentice me
To some mechanic trade ? I should have then
Been trained in no high-born necessities
Which I could meet not by my daily toil.
The eldest son of a rich nobleman
Is heir to all his incapacities ;
He has wide wants, and narrow powers. If you,
Cardinal Camillo, were reduced at once
From thrice-driven beds of down, and delicate
food,
An hundred servants, and six palaces,
To that which nature doth indeed require ?—

CAMILLO.

Nay, there is reason in your plea ; 'twere hard.

GIAOMO..

'Tis hard for a firm man to bear : but I
Have a dear wife, a lady of high birth,
Whose dowry in ill hour I lent my father,
Without a bond or witness to the deed :
And children, who inherit her fine senses,
The fairest creatures in this breathing world ;
And she and they reproach me not. Cardinal,
Do you not think the Pope will interpose
And stretch authority beyond the law ?

CAMILLO.

Though your peculiar case is hard, I know
The Pope will not divert the course of law.
After that impious feast the other night
I spoke with him, and urged him then to check
Your father's cruel hand ; he frowned, and said,
" Children are disobedient, and they sting
Their fathers' hearts to madness and despair,
Requiting years of care with contumely.
I pity the Count Cenci from my heart ;
His outraged love perhaps awakened hate,
And thus he is exasperated to ill.
In the great war between the old and young,
I, who have white hairs and a tottering body,
Will keep at least blameless neutrality."

Enter ORSINO.

You, my good lord Orsino, heard those words.

ORSINO.

What words?

GIACOMO.

Alas, repeat them not again !
There then is no redress for me ; at least
None but that which I may achieve myself,
Since I am driven to the brink. But, say,
My innocent sister and my only brother
Are dying underneath my father's eye.
The memorable torturers of this land,
Galeaz Visconti, Borgia, Ezzelin,
Never inflicted on their meanest slave
What these endure ; shall they have no protection ?

CAMILLO.

Why, if they would petition to the Pope,
I see not how he could refuse it—yet
He holds it of most dangerous example
In aught to weaken the paternal power,
Being, as 'twere, the shadow of his own.
I pray you now excuse me. I have business
That will not bear delay. *[Exit CAMILLO.]*

GIACOMO.

But you, Orsino,
Have the petition ; wherefore not present it !

ORSINO.

I have presented it, and backed it with
My earnest prayers, and urgent interest ;

It was returned unanswered. I doubt not
But that the strange and execrable deeds
Alleged in it—in truth they might well baffle
Any belief—have turned the Pope's displeasure
Upon the accusers from the criminal :
So I should guess from what Camillo said.

GIACOMO.

My friend, that palace-walking devil, Gold,
Has whispered silence to His Holiness :
And we are left, as scorpions ringed with fire.
What should we do but strike ourselves to death ?
For he who is our murderous persecutor
Is shielded by a father's holy name,
Or I would— [Stops abruptly.]

ORSINO.

What? Fear not to speak your thought.
Words are but holy as the deeds they cover :
A priest who has forsworn the God he serves ;
A judge who makes the truth weep his decree ;
A friend who should weave counsel, as I now,
But as the mantle of some selfish guile ;
A father who is all a tyrant seems,
Were the profaner for his sacred name.

GIACOMO.

Ask me not what I think ; the unwilling brain
Feigns often what it would not ; and we trust
Imagination with such phantasies

As the tongue dares not fashion into words ;
 Which have no words, their horror makes them
 dim
 To the mind's eye. My heart denies itself
 To think what you demand.

ORSINO.

But a friend's bosom
 Is as the inmost cave of our own mind,
 Where we sit shut from the wide gaze of day,
 And from the all-communicating air.
 You look what I suspected—

GIACOMO.

Spare me now !
 I am as one lost in a midnight wood,
 Who dares not ask some harmless passenger
 The path across the wilderness, lest he,
 As my thoughts are, should be—a murderer.
 I know you are my friend, and all I dare
 Speak to my soul that will I trust with thee.
 But now my heart is heavy, and would take
 Lone counsel from a night of sleepless care.
 Pardon me, that I say farewell—farewell !
 I would that to my own suspected self
 I could address a word so full of peace.

ORSINO.

Farewell !—Be your thoughts better or more bold !

[Exit GIACOMO.]

I had disposed the Cardinal Camillo
To feed his hope with cold encouragement.
It fortunately serves my close designs
That 'tis a trick of this same family
To analyze their own and other minds :
Such self-anatomy shall teach the will
Dangerous secrets : for it tempts our powers,
Knowing what must be thought, and may be done,
Into the depth of darkest purposes.
So Cenci fell into the pit ; even I,
Since Beatrice unveiled me to myself,
And made me shrink from what I cannot shun,
Show a poor figure to my own esteem,
To which I grow half reconciled. I'll do
As little mischief as I can ; that thought
Shall fee the accuser conscience. [*After a pause.*]

Now what harm
If Cenci should be murdered ?—Yet, if murdered,
Wherefore by me ? And what if I could take
The profit, yet omit the sin and peril
In such an action ? Of all earthly things
I fear a man whose blows outspeed his words ;
And such is Cenci : and while Cenci lives,
His daughter's dowry were a secret grave
If a priest wins her.—O fair Beatrice !
Would that I loved thee not, or, loving thee,
Could but despise danger, and gold, and all
That frowns between my wish and its effect,
Or smiles beyond it ! There is no escape :
Her bright form kneels beside me at the altar,

And follows me to the resort of men,
And fills my slumber with tumultuous dreams,
So when I wake my blood seems liquid fire ;
And if I strike my damp and dizzy head,
My hot palm scorches it : her very name,
But spoken by a stranger, makes my heart
Sicken and pant ; and thus unprofitably
I clasp the phantom of unfelt delights,
Till weak imagination half possesses
The self-created shadow. Yet much longer
Will I not nurse this life of feverous hours :
From the unravelled hopes of Giacomo
I must work out my own dear purposes.
I see as from a tower, the end of all :
Her father dead ; her brother bound to me
By a dark secret, surer than the grave ;
Her mother scared and unexpostulating
From the dread manner of her wish achieved ;
And she!—once more take courage, my faint
heart ;
What dares a friendless maiden matched with thee ?
I have such foresight as assures success ;
Some unbeheld divinity doth ever,
When dread events are near, stir up men's minds
To black suggestions ; and he prospers best,
Not who becomes the instrument of ill,
But who can flatter the dark spirit that makes
Its empire and its prey of other hearts,
Till it become his slave—as I will do. [Exit.

ACT III.

SCENE I.—*An Apartment in the Cenci Palace.*LUCRETIA ; *to her enter* BEATRICE.BEATRICE (*she enters staggering, and speaks wildly.*)

Reach me that handkerchief!—My brain is hurt;
My eyes are full of blood ; just wipe them for me—
I see but indistinctly.

LUCRETIA.

My sweet child,
You have no wound ; 'tis only a cold dew
That starts from your dear brow.—Alas, alas !
What has befallen ?

BEATRICE.

How comes this hair undone ?
Its wandering strings must be what blind me so,
And yet I tied it fast.—O, horrible !
The pavement sinks under my feet ! The walls
Spin round ! I see a woman weeping there,
And standing calm and motionless, whilst I
Slide giddily as the world reels.—My God !
The beautiful blue heaven is flecked with blood !
The sunshine on the floor is black ! The air

Misery has killed its father : yet its father
Never like mine—O God ! what thing am I ?

LUCRETIA.

My dearest child, what has your father done ?

BEATRICE (*doubtfully.*)

Who art thou, questioner ? I have no father.

[*Aside.*

She is the madhouse nurse who tends on me,
It is a piteous office.

[*To LUCRETIA, in a slow, subdued voice.*

Do you know,

I thought I was that wretched Beatrice
Men speak of, whom her father sometimes hales
From hall to hall by the entangled hair ;
At others, pens up naked in damp cells
Where scaly reptiles crawl, and starves her there,
Till she will eat strange flesh. This woful story
So did I overact in my sick dreams,
That I imagined—no, it cannot be !
Horrible things have been in this wild world,
Prodigious mixtures, and confusions strange
Of good and ill ; and worse have been conceived
Than ever there was found a heart to do.
But never fancy imaged such a deed
As—

[*Pauses, suddenly recollecting herself.*

Who art thou ? Swear to me, ere I die
With fearful expectation, that indeed
Thou art not what thou seemest—mother !

LUCRETIA.

Oh ! My sweet child, know you—

BEATRICE.

Yet speak it not :

For then if this be truth, that other too
Must be a truth, a firm enduring truth,
Linked with each lasting circumstance of life,
Never to change, never to pass away.
Why so it is. This is the Cenci Palace ;
Thou art Lucretia ; I am Beatrice.
I have talked some wild words, but will no more.
Mother, come near me : from this point of time,
I am— *[Her voice dies away faintly.]*

LUCRETIA.

Alas ! what has befallen thee, child ?
What hast thy father done ?

BEATRICE.

What have I done ?
Am I not innocent ? Is it my crime
That one with white hair, and imperious brow,
Who tortured me from my forgotten years
As parents only dare, should call himself
My father, yet should be !—Oh, what am I ?
What name, what place, what memory shall be
mine ?
What retrospects, outliving even despair ?

LUCRETIA.

He is a violent tyrant, surely, child :
We know that death alone can make us free ;
His death or ours. But what can he have done
Of deadlier outrage or worse injury ?
Thou art unlike thyself ; thine eyes shoot forth
A wandering and strange spirit. Speak to me,
Unlock those pallid hands whose fingers twine
With one another.

BEATRICE.

'Tis the restless life
Tortured within them. If I try to speak
I shall go mad. Ay, something must be done ;
What, yet I know not—something which shall
make

The thing that I have suffered but a shadow
In the dread lightning which avenges it ;
Brief, rapid, irreversible, destroying
The consequence of what it cannot cure.
Some such thing is to be endured or done :
When I know what, I shall be still and calm,
And never any thing will move me more.
But now !—O blood, which art my father's blood,
Circling through these contaminated veins,
If thou, poured forth on the polluted earth,
Could wash away the crime, and punishment
By which I suffer—no, that cannot be !
Many might doubt there were a God above
Who sees and permits evil, and so die :
That faith no agony shall obscure in me.

LUCRETIA.

It must indeed have been some bitter wrong ;
Yet what, I dare not guess. O my lost child,
Hide not in proud impenetrable grief
Thy sufferings from my fear.

BEATRICE.

I hide them not.
What are the words which you would have me
speak ?
I, who can feign no image in my mind
Of that which has transformed me ; I, whose
thought
Is like a ghost shrouded and folded up
In its own formless horror. Of all words,
That minister to mortal intercourse,
Which wouldst thou hear ? for there is none
to tell
My misery : if another ever knew
Aught like to it, she died as I will die,
And left it, as I must, without a name.
Death, death ! our law and our religion call
thee
A punishment and a reward : O, which
Have I deserved ?

LUCRETIA.

The peace of innocence ;
Till in your season you be called to heaven.
Whate'er you may have suffered, you have done
No evil. Death must be the punishment

Of crime, or the reward of trampling down
The thorns which God has strewed upon the path
Which leads to immortality.

BEATRICE.

Ay, death—
The punishment of crime. I pray thee, God,
Let me not be bewildered while I judge.
If I must live day after day, and keep
These limbs, the unworthy temple of thy spirit,
As a foul den from which what thou abhorrest
May mock thee, unavenged—it shall not be!
Self-murder—no, that might be no escape,
For thy decree yawns like a Hell between
Our will and it.—Oh! in this mortal world
There is no vindication and no law,
Which can adjudge and execute the doom
Of that through which I suffer.

Enter ORSINO.

(She approaches him solemnly.) Welcome, friend!
I have to tell you that, since last we met,
I have endured a wrong so great and strange,
That neither life nor death can give me rest.
Ask me not what it is, for there are deeds
Which have no form, sufferings which have no
tongue.

ORSINO.

And what is he who has thus injured you?

BEATRICE.

The man they call my father : a dread name.

ORSINO.

It cannot be—

BEATRICE.

What it can be, or not,
Forbear to think. It is, and it has been ;
Advise me how it shall not be again.
I thought to die ; but a religious awe
Restrains me, and the dread lest death itself
Might be no refuge from the consciousness
Of what is yet unexpiated. O, speak !

ORSINO.

Accuse him of the deed, and let the law
Avenge thee.

BEATRICE.

O ice-hearted counsellor !
If I could find a word that might make known
The crime of my destroyer ; and that done,
My tongue should like a knife tear out the secret
Which cankers my heart's core ; ay, lay all bare,
So that my unpolluted fame should be
With vilest gossips a stale mouthed story ;
A mock, a byword, an astonishment :
If this were done, which never shall be done,
Think of the offender's gold, his dreaded hate,
And the strange horror of the accuser's tale,
Baffling belief, and overpowering speech ;

Scarce whispered, unimaginable, wrapt
In hideous hints—O most assured redress!

ORSINO.

You will endure it then?

BEATRICE.

Endure!—Orsino,
It seems your counsel is small profit.

[Turns from him, and speaks half to herself.]

Ay,

All must be suddenly resolved and done.
What is this undistinguishable mist
Of thoughts, which rise, like shadow after shadow,
Darkening each other?

ORSINO.

Should the offender live?
Triumph in his misdeed? and make, by use,
His crime, whate'er it is, dreadful no doubt,
Thine element; until thou mayest become
Utterly lost; subdued even to the hue
Of that which thou permittest?

BEATRICE *(to herself.)*

Mighty death!
Thou double-visaged shadow! only judge!
Rightfullest arbiter!

[She retires, absorbed in thought.]

LUCRETIA.

If the lightning
Of God has e'er descended to avenge—

ORSINO.

Blasphe'me not! His high Providence commits
Its glory on this earth, and their own wrongs
Into the hands of men; if they neglect
To punish crime—

LUCRETIA.

But if one, like this wretch,
Should mock with gold opinion, law, and power?
If there be no appeal to that which makes
The guiltiest tremble! if, because our wrongs,
For that they are unnatural, strange, and mon-
strous,
Exceed all measure of belief? Oh, God!
If, for the very reasons which should make
Redress most swift and sure, our injurer triumphs?
And we, the victims, bear worse punishment
Than that appointed for their torturer?

ORSINO.

Think not
But that there is redress where there is wrong,
So we be bold enough to seize it.

LUCRETIA.

How?
If there were any way to make all sure,

I know not—but I think it might be good
To—

ORSINO.

Why, his late outrage to Beatrice—
For it is such, as I but faintly guess,
As makes remorse dishonour, and leaves her
Only one duty, how she may avenge :
You, but one refuge from ills ill endured ;
Me, but one counsel—

LUCRETIA.

For we cannot hope
That aid, or retribution, or resource
Will arise thence, where every other one
Might find them with less need.

(BEATRICE *advances.*)

ORSINO.

Then—

BEATRICE.

Peace, Orsino !
And, honoured Lady, while I speak, I pray
That you put off, as garments overworn,
Forbearance and respect, remorse and fear,
And all the fit restraints of daily life,
Which have been borne from childhood, but which
now
Would be a mockery to my holier plea.
As I have said, I have endured a wrong,
Which, though it be expressionless, is such

As asks atonement, both for what is past,
And lest I be reserved, day after day,
To load with crimes an overburthened soul,
And be—what ye can dream not. I have prayed
To God, and I have talked with my own heart,
And have unravelled my entangled will,
And have at length determined what is right.
Art thou my friend, Orsino? False or true?
Pledge thy salvation ere I speak.

ORSINO.

I swear
To dedicate my cunning, and my strength,
My silence, and whatever else is mine,
To thy commands.

LUCRETIA.

You think we should devise
His death?

BEATRICE.

And execute what is devised,
And suddenly. We must be brief and bold.

ORSINO.

And yet most cautious ;

LUCRETIA.

For the jealous laws
Would punish us with death and infamy
For that which it became themselves to do.

BEATRICE.

Be cautious as ye may, but prompt. Orsino,
What are the means?

ORSINO.

I know two dull, fierce outlaws,
Who think man's spirit as a worm's, and they
Would trample out, for any slight caprice,
The meanest or the noblest life. This mood
Is marketable here in Rome. They sell
What we now want.

LUCRETIA.

To-morrow, before dawn,
Cenci will take us to that lonely rock,
Petrella, in the Apulian Apennines.
If he arrive there—

BEATRICE.

He must not arrive.

ORSINO.

Will it be dark before you reach the tower?

LUCRETIA.

The sun will scarce be set.

BEATRICE.

But I remember
no miles on this side of the fort, the road

Crosses a deep ravine ; 'tis rough and narrow,
 And winds with short turns down the precipice ;
 And in its depth there is a mighty rock,
 Which has, from unimaginable years,
 Sustained itself with terror and with toil
 Over a gulf, and with the agony
 With which it clings seems slowly coming down ;
 Even as a wretched soul hour after hour
 Clings to the mass of life ; yet, clinging, leans ;
 And, leaning, makes more dark the dread abyss
 In which it fears to fall : beneath this crag
 Huge as despair, as if in weariness,
 The melancholy mountain yawns—below,
 You hear but see not an impetuous torrent
 Raging among the caverns, and a bridge
 Crosses the chasm ; and high above there grow,
 With intersecting trunks, from crag to crag,
 Cedars, and yews, and pines ; whose tangled
 hair
 Is matted in one solid roof of shade
 By the dark ivy's twine. At noon-day here
 'Tis twilight, and at sunset blackest night.

ORSINO.

Before you reach that bridge make some excuse
 For spurring on your mules, or loitering
 Until—

BEATRICE.

What sound is that ?

LUCRETIA.

Hark! No, it cannot be a servant's step;
It must be Cenci, unexpectedly
Returned—make some excuse for being here.

BEATRICE (*to ORSINO as she goes out.*)

That step we hear approach must never pass
The bridge of which we spoke.

[*Exeunt LUCRETIA and BEATRICE.*]

ORSINO.

What shall I do?

Cenci must find me here, and I must bear
The imperious inquisition of his looks
As to what brought me hither: let me mask
Mine own in some inane and vacant smile.

Enter GIACOMO, in a hurried manner.

How! have you ventured hither? know you
then
That Cenci is from home?

GIACOMO.

I sought him here;
And now must wait till he returns.

ORSINO.

Great God!

Weigh you the danger of this rashness?

GIACOMO.

Ay!

Does my destroyer know his danger? We
Are now no more, as once, parent and child,
But man to man; the oppressor to the oppressed;
The slanderer to the slandered; foe to foe.
He has cast Nature off, which was his shield,
And Nature casts him off, who is her shame;
And I spurn both. Is it a father's throat
Which I will shake? and say, I ask not gold;
I ask not happy years; nor memories
Of tranquil childhood; nor home-sheltered love;
Though all these hast thou torn from me, and
more:
But only my fair fame; only one hoard
Of peace, which I thought hidden from thy hate
Under the penury heaped on me by thee;
Or I will—God can understand and pardon,
Why should I speak with man?

ORSINO.

Be calm, dear friend.

GIACOMO.

Well, I will calmly tell you what he did.
This old Francesco Cenci, as you know,
Borrowed the dowry of my wife from me,
And then denied the loan; and left me so
In poverty, the which I sought to mend
By holding a poor office in the state.

It had been promised to me, and already
I bought new clothing for my ragged babes,
And my wife smiled ; and my heart knew repose ;
When Cenci's intercession, as I found,
Conferred this office on a wretch, whom thus
He paid for vilest service. I returned
With this ill news, and we sat sad together
Solacing our despondency with tears
Of such affection and unbroken faith
As temper life's worst bitterness ; when he,
As he is wont, came to upbraid and curse,
Mocking our poverty, and telling us
Such was God's scourge for disobedient sons.
And then, that I might strike him dumb with
shame,

I spoke of my wife's dowry ; but he coined
A brief yet specious tale, how I had wasted
The sum in secret riot ; and he saw
My wife was touched, and he went smiling forth.
And when I knew the impression he had made,
And felt my wife insult with silent scorn
My ardent truth, and look averse and cold,
I went forth too : but soon returned again ;
Yet not so soon but that my wife had taught
My children her harsh thoughts, and they all
cried,

" Give us clothes, father ! Give us better food !
What you in one night squander were enough
For months ! " I looked and saw that home was
hell.

And to that hell will I return no more,
Until mine enemy has rendered up
Atonement, or, as he gave life to me,
I will, reversing nature's law—

ORSINO.

Trust me,
The compensation which thou seekest here
Will be denied.

GIACOMO.

Then—Are you not my friend?
Did you not hint at the alternative
Upon the brink of which you see I stand,
The other day when we conversed together?
My wrongs were then less. That word parricide,
Although I am resolved, haunts me like fear.

ORSINO.

It must be fear itself, for the bare word
Is hollow mockery. Mark, how wisest God
Draws to one point the threads of a just doom,
So sanctifying it: what you devise
Is, as it were, accomplished.

GIACOMO.

Is he dead?

ORSINO.

His grave is ready. Know that since we met
Cenci has done an outrage to his daughter.

GIACOMO.

What outrage?

ORSINO.

That she speaks not, but you may
Conceive such half conjectures as I do,
From her fixed paleness, and the lofty grief
Of her stern brow, bent on the idle air,
And her severe unmodulated voice,
Drowning both tenderness and dread; and last
From this; that whilst her step-mother and I,
Bewildered in our horror, talk together
With obscure hints; both self-misunderstood,
And darkly guessing, stumbling, in our talk,
Over the truth, and yet to its revenge,
She interrupted us, and with a look
Which told, before she spoke it, he must die—

GIACOMO.

It is enough. My doubts are well appeased;
There is a higher reason for the act
Than mine; there is a holier judge than me,
A more unblamed avenger. Beatrice,
Who in the gentleness of thy sweet youth
Hast never trodden on a worm, or bruised
A living flower, but thou hast pitied it
With needless tears! fair sister, thou in whom
Men wondered how such loveliness and wisdom
Did not destroy each other! is there made
Ravage of thee? O, heart, I ask no more
Justification! Shall I wait, Orsino,
Till he return, and stab him at the door?

ORSINO.

Not so ; some accident might interpose
To rescue him from what is now most sure ;
And you are unprovided where to fly,
How to excuse or to conceal. Nay, listen :
All is contrived ; success is so assured
That—

Enter BEATRICE.

BEATRICE.

'Tis my brother's voice ! You know me not ?

GIACOMO.

My sister, my lost sister !

BEATRICE.

Lost indeed !

I see Orsino has talked with you, and
That you conjecture things too horrible
To speak, yet far less than the truth. Now, stay
not,
He might return : yet kiss me ; I shall know
That then thou hast consented to his death.
Farewell, farewell ! Let piety to God,
Brotherly love, justice and clemency,
'And all things that make tender hardest hearts,
Make thine hard, brother. Answer not—farewell.

[Exeunt severally.]

SCENE II.

A mean Apartment in GIACOMO's House.

GIACOMO *alone.*

GIACOMO.

'Tis midnight, and Orsino comes not yet.

[Thunder, and the sound of a storm.]

What! can the everlasting elements
Feel with a worm like man? If so, the shaft
Of mercy-wingèd lightning would not fall
On stones and trees. My wife and children sleep:
They are now living in unmeaning dreams:
But I must wake, still doubting if that deed
Be just which was most necessary. O
Thou un replenished lamp! whose narrow fire
Is shaken by the wind, and on whose edge
Devouring darkness hovers! thou small flame,
Which, as a dying pulse rises and falls,
Still flickerest up and down, how very soon,
Did I not feed thee, wouldst thou fail and be
As thou hadst never been! So wastes and sinks
Even now, perhaps, the life that kindled mine:
But that no power can fill with vital oil
That broken lamp of flesh. Ha! 'tis the blood
Which fed these veins that ebbs till all is cold:
It is the form that moulded mine, that sinks
Into the white and yellow spasms of death:

It is the soul by which mine was arrayed
In God's immortal likeness which now stands
Naked before Heaven's judgment-seat!

[A bell strikes.

One! Two!

The hours crawl on; and when my hairs are white
My son will then perhaps be waiting thus,
Tortured between just hate and vain remorse;
Chiding the tardy messenger of news
Like those which I expect. I almost wish
He be not dead, although my wrongs are great;
Yet—'tis Orsino's step.

Enter ORSINO.

Speak!

ORSINO.

I am come

To say he has escaped.

GIACOMO.

Escaped!

ORSINO.

And safe
Within Petrella. He passed by the spot
Appointed for the deed an hour too soon.

GIACOMO.

Are we the fools of such contingencies?

And do we waste in blind misgivings thus
The hours when we should act? Then wind and
thunder,
Which seemed to howl his knell, is the loud
laughter
With which Heaven mocks our weakness! I
henceforth
Will ne'er repent of aught designed or done,
But my repentance.

ORSINO.

See, the lamp is out.

GIACOMO.

If no remorse is ours when the dim air
Has drunk this innocent flame, why should we quail
When Cenci's life, that light by which ill spirits
See the worst deeds they prompt, shall sink for
ever?
No, I am hardened.

ORSINO.

Why, what need of this?
Who feared the pale intrusion of remorse
In a just deed? Although our first plan failed,
Doubt not but he will soon be laid to rest.
But light the lamp; let us not talk i' the dark.

GIACOMO (*lighting the lamp.*)

And yet, once quenched, I cannot thus relume

My father's life : do you not think his ghost
Might plead that argument with God ?

ORSINO.

Once gone,
You cannot now recall your sister's peace ;
Your own extinguished years of youth and hope ;
Nor your wife's bitter words ; nor all the taunts
Which, from the prosperous, weak misfortune
takes ;
Nor your dead mother ; nor—

GIACOMO.

O, speak no more !
I am resolved, although this very hand
Must quench the life that animated it.

ORSINO.

There is no need of that. Listen : you know
Olimpio, the castellan of Petrella
In old Colonna's time ; him whom your father
Degraded from his post ? And Marzio,
That desperate wretch, whom he deprived last year
Of a reward of blood, well earned and due ?

GIACOMO.

I knew Olimpio ; and they say he hated
Old Cenci so, that in his silent rage
His lips grew white only to see him pass.
Of Marzio I know nothing.

ORSINO.

Marzio's hate
Matches Olimpio's. I have sent these men,
But in your name, and as at your request,
To talk with Beatrice and Lucretia.

GIACOMO.

Only to talk?

ORSINO.

. The moments which even now
Pass onward to to-morrow's midnight hour,
May memorize their flight with death: ere then
They must have talked, and may perhaps have
done,
And made an end.

GIACOMO.

Listen! What sound is that?

ORSINO.

The house-dog moans, and the beams crack: nought
else.

GIACOMO.

It is my wife complaining in her sleep:
I doubt not she is saying bitter things
Of me; and all my children round her dreaming
That I deny them sustenance.

ORSINO.

Whilst he
Who truly took it from them, and who fills

Their hungry rest with bitterness, now sleeps
Lapped in bad pleasures, and triumphantly
Mocks thee in visions of successful hate
Too like the truth of day.

GIACOMO.

 If e'er he wakes
Again, I will not trust to hireling hands—

ORSINO.

Why, that were well. I must be gone; good night!
When next we meet may all be done!

GIACOMO.

 And all
Forgotten. O that I had never been!

[*Exeunt.*]

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—*An Apartment in the Castle of Petrella.**Enter CENCI.*

CENCI.

She comes not ; yet I left her even now
Vanquished and faint. She knows the penalty
Of her delay ; yet what if threats are vain ?
Am I not now within Petrella's moat ?
Or fear I still the eyes and ears of Rome ?
Might I not drag her by the golden hair ?
Stamp on her ? keep her sleepless, till her brain
Be overworn ? tame her with chains and famine ?
Less would suffice. Yet so to leave undone
What I most seek ! No, 'tis her stubborn will,
Which, by its own consent, shall stoop as low
As that which drags it down.

Enter LUCRETIA.

Thou loathèd wretch !
Hide thee from my abhorrence ; fly, begone !
Yet stay ! Bid Beatrice come hither.

LUCRETIA.

O

Husband ! I pray, for thine own wretched sake,

Heed what thou dost. A man who walks like thee
Through crimes, and through the danger of his
crimes,
Each hour may stumble o'er a sudden grave.
And thou art old ; thy hairs are hoary gray ;
As thou wouldst save thyself from death and hell,
Pity thy daughter ; give her to some friend
In marriage ; so that she may tempt thee not
To hatred, or worse thoughts, if worse there be.

CENCI.

What ! like her sister, who has found a home
To mock my hate from with prosperity ?
Strange ruin shall destroy both her and thee,
And all that yet remain. My death may be
Rapid, her destiny outspeeds it. Go,
Bid her come hither, and before my mood
Be changed, lest I should drag her by the hair.

LUCRETIA.

She sent me to thee, husband. At thy presence
She fell, as thou dost know, into a trance ;
And in that trance she heard a voice which said,
"Cenci must die ! Let him confess himself !
Even now the accusing angel waits to hear
If God, to punish his enormous crimes,
Harden his dying heart !"

CENCI.

Why—such things are.

No doubt divine revealings may be made.
 'Tis plain I have been favoured from above,
 For when I cursed my sons, they died.—Ay—so.
 As to the right or wrong, that's talk. Repentance—
 Repentance is an easy moment's work,
 And more depends on God than me. Well—
 well—

I must give up the greater point, which was
 To poison and corrupt her soul.

*[A pause; LUCRETIA approaches anxiously, and then
 shrinks back as he speaks.]*

One, two ;

Ay—Rocco and Cristofano my curse
 Strangled : and Giacomo, I think, will find
 Life a worse Hell than that beyond the grave :
 Beatrice shall, if there be skill in hate,
 Die in despair, blaspheming : to Bernardo,
 He is so innocent, I will bequeathe
 The memory of these deeds, and make his youth
 The sepulchre of hope, where evil thoughts
 Shall grow like weeds on a neglected tomb.
 When all is done, out in the wide Campagna,
 I will pile up my silver and my gold ;
 My costly robes, paintings, and tapestries ;
 My parchments, and all records of my wealth ;
 And make a bonfire in my joy, and leave
 Of my possessions nothing but my name ;
 Which shall be an inheritance to strip
 Its wearer bare as infamy. That done,
 My soul, which is a scourge, will I resign

Into the hands of Him who wielded it ;
Be it for its own punishment or theirs,
He will not ask it of me till the lash
Be broken in its last and deepest wound ;
Until its hate be all inflicted. Yet,
Lest death outspeed my purpose, let me make
Short work and sure. [Going.

LUCRETIA (*steps him.*)

O, stay ! it was a feint :
She had no vision, and she heard no voice.
I said it but to awe thee.

CENCI.

That is well.

Vile palterer with the sacred truth of God,
Be thy soul choked with that blaspheming lie !
For Beatrice, worse terrors are in store,
To bend her to my will.

LUCRETIA.

O ! to what will ?

What cruel sufferings, more than she has known,
Canst thou inflict ?

CENCI.

Andrea ! go, call my daughter,
And if she comes not, tell her that I come.

(*To LUCRETIA.*)

What sufferings ? I will drag her, step by step,
Through infamies unheard of among men ;
She shall stand shelterless in the broad noon
Of public scorn, for acts blazoned abroad,

One among which shall be—what? canst thou
guess?

She shall become (for what she most abhors
Shall have a fascination to entrap
Her loathing will,) to her own conscious self
All she appears to others; and when dead,
As she shall die unshrived and unforgiven,
A rebel to her father and her God,
Her corpse shall be abandoned to the hounds;
Her name shall be the terror of the earth;
Her spirit shall approach the throne of God
Plague-spotted with my curses. I will make
Body and soul a monstrous lump of ruin.

Enter ANDREA.

ANDREA.

The lady Beatrice—

CENCI.

Speak, pale slave! what

Said she?

ANDREA.

My lord, 'twas what she looked; she said
“Go tell my father that I see the gulf
Of Hell between us two, which he may pass;
I will not.”

[Exit ANDREA.]

CENCI.

Go thou quick, Lucretia,
Tell her to come; yet let her understand
Her coming is consent: and say, moreover,
That if she come not I will curse her.

[Exit LUCRETIA.]

Ha !

With what but with a father's curse doth God
 Panic-strike armèd victory, and make pale
 Cities in their prosperity? The world's Father
 Must grant a parent's prayer against his child,
 Be he who asks even what men call me.
 Will not the deaths of her rebellious brothers
 Awe her before I speak? for I on them
 Did imprecate quick ruin, and it came.

Enter LUCRETIA.

Well; what? Speak, wretch!

LUCRETIA.

She said, "I cannot come;
 Go tell my father that I see a torrent
 Of his own blood raging between us."

CENCI (*kneeling.*)

God,
 Hear me! If this most specious mass of flesh,
 Which thou hast made my daughter; this my
 blood,
 This particle of my divided being;
 Or rather, this my bane and my disease,
 Whose sight infects and poisons me; this devil,
 Which sprung from me as from a hell, was meant
 To aught good use; if her bright loveliness
 Was kindled to illumine this dark world;
 If, nursed by thy selectest dew of love,

Such virtues blossom in her as should make
 The peace of life, I pray thee for my sake,
 As thou the common God and Father art
 Of her, and me, and all; reverse that doom!
 Earth, in the name of God, let her food be
 Poison, until she be encrusted round
 With leprous stains! Heaven, rain upon her head
 The blistering drops of the Maremma's dew,
 Till she be speckled like a toad; parch up
 Those love-enkindled lips, warp those fine limbs
 To loathed lameness! All-beholding sun,
 Strike in thine envy those life-darting eyes
 With thine own blinding beams!

LUCRETIA.

Peace, peace!
 For thine own sake unsay those dreadful words.
 When high God grants, he punishes such prayers.

CENCI (*leaping up, and throwing his right hand towards
 Heaven.*)

He does his will, I mine! This in addition,
 That if she have a child——

LUCRETIA.

Horrible thought!

CENCI.

That if she ever have a child; and thou,
 Quick Nature! I adjure thee by thy God,

That thou be fruitful in her, and increase
And multiply, fulfilling his command,
And my deep imprecation ! May it be
A hideous likeness of herself ; that as
From a distorting mirror, she may see
Her image mixed with what she most abhors,
Smiling upon her from her nursing breast.
And that the child may from its infancy
Grow, day by day, more wicked and deformed,
Turning her mother's love to misery :
And that both she and it may live, until
It shall repay her care and pain with hate,
Or what may else be more unnatural ;
So he may hunt her through the clamorous
 scoffs
Of the loud world to a dishonoured grave.
Shall I revoke this curse ? Go, bid her come,
Before my words are chronicled in heaven.

[*Exit* LUCRETIA.]

I do not feel as if I were a man,
But like a fiend appointed to chastise
The offences of some unremembered world.
My blood is running up and down my veins !
A fearful pleasure makes it prick and tingle :
I feel a giddy sickness of strange awe ;
My heart is beating with an expectation
Of horrid joy.

Enter LUCRETIA.

What ? Speak !

LUCRETIA.

She bids thee curse;
And if thy curses, as they cannot do,
Could kill her soul—

CENCI.

She would not come. 'Tis well,
I can do both: first take what I demand,
And then extort concession. To thy chamber!
Fly ere I spurn thee: and beware this night
That thou cross not my footsteps. It were safer
To come between the tiger and his prey.

[Exit LUCRETIA.]

It must be late; mine eyes grow weary-dim
With unaccustomed heaviness of sleep.
Conscience! O thou most insolent of lies!
They say that sleep, that healing dew of heaven,
Steeps not in balm the foldings of the brain
Which thinks thee an impostor. I will go,
First to belie thee with an hour of rest,
Which will be deep and calm, I feel; and then—
O, multitudinous Hell, the fiends will shake
Thine arches with the laughter of their joy!
There shall be lamentation heard in Heaven
As o'er an angel fallen; and upon Earth
All good shall droop and sicken, and ill things
Shall, with a spirit of unnatural life,
Stir and be quickened—even as I am now.

[Exit.]

SCENE II.

Before the Castle of Petrella.

Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA above on the ramparts.

BEATRICE.

They come not yet.

LUCRETIA.

'Tis scarce midnight.

BEATRICE.

How slow
Behind the course of thought, even sick with speed,
Lags leaden-footed Time!

LUCRETIA.

The minutes pass.
If he should wake before the deed is done?

BEATRICE.

O mother! he must never wake again.
What thou hast said persuades me that our act
Will but dislodge a spirit of deep hell
Out of a human form.

LUCRETIA.

'Tis true he spoke
Of death and judgment with strange confidence

For one so wicked ; as a man believing
In God, yet recking not of good or ill.
And yet to die without confession !—

BEATRICE.

Oh !

Believe that Heaven is merciful and just,
And will not add our dread necessity
To the amount of his offences.

Enter OLIMPIO and MARZIO, below.

LUCRETIA.

See,

They come.

BEATRICE.

All mortal things must hasten thus
To their dark end. Let us go down.
[*Exeunt LUCRETIA and BEATRICE from above.*]

OLIMPIO.

How feel you to this work ?

MARZIO.

As one who thinks
A thousand crowns excellent market price
For an old murderer's life. Your cheeks are pale.

OLIMPIO.

It is the white reflection of your own,
Which you call pale.

VOL. II. 15

MARZIO.

Is that their natural hue?

OLIMPIO.

Or 'tis my hate, and the deferred desire
To wreak it, which extinguishes their blood.

MARZIO.

You are inclined then to this business?

OLIMPIO.

Ay,

If one should bribe me with a thousand crowns
To kill a serpent which had stung my child,
I could not be more willing.

Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA below.

Noble ladies!

BEATRICE.

Are ye resolved?

OLIMPIO.

Is he asleep?

MARZIO.

Is all

Quiet?

LUCRETIA.

I mixed an opiate with his drink :
He sleeps so soundly—

BEATRICE.

That his death will be
But as a change of sin-chastising dreams,
A dark continuance of the hell within him,
Which God extinguish! But ye are resolved?
Ye know it is a high and holy deed?

OLIMPIO.

We are resolved.

MARZIO.

As to the how this act
Be warranted, it rests with you.

BEATRICE.

Well, follow!

OLIMPIO.

Hush! Hark! What noise is that?

MARZIO.

Ha! some one comes!

BEATRICE.

Ye conscience-stricken cravens, rock to rest
Your baby hearts. It is the iron gate,
Which ye left open, swinging to the wind,
That enters whistling as in scorn. Come, follow!
And be your steps like mine, light, quick, and bold.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE III.

*An Apartment in the Castle.**Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA.*

LUCRETIA.

They are about it now.

BEATRICE.

Nay, it is done.

LUCRETIA.

I have not heard him groan.

BEATRICE.

He will not groan.

LUCRETIA.

What sound is that?

BEATRICE.

List ! 'tis the tread of feet

About his bed.

LUCRETIA.

My God !

If he be now a cold stiff corpse—

BEATRICE.

O, fear not

What may be done, but what is left undone :
The act seals all.

Enter OLIMPPIO and MARZIO.

Is it accomplished ?

MARZIO.

What.

OLIMPPIO.

Did you not call ?

BEATRICE.

When ?

OLIMPPIO.

Now.

BEATRICE.

I ask if all is over.

OLIMPPIO.

We dare not kill an old and sleeping man ;
His thin gray hair, his stern and reverend brow,
His veined hands crossed on his heaving breast,
And the calm innocent sleep in which he lay,
Quelled me. Indeed, indeed, I cannot do it.

MARZIO.

But I was bolder ; for I chid Olimpio,
And bade him bear his wrongs to his own grave,

SCENE III.

*An Apartment in the Castle.**Enter BEATRICE and LUCRETIA.*

LUCRETIA.

They are about it now.

BEATRICE.

Nay, it is done.

LUCRETIA.

I have not heard him groan.

BEATRICE.

He will not groan.

LUCRETIA.

What sound is that?

BEATRICE.

List ! 'tis the tread of feet

About his bed.

LUCRETIA.

My God !

If he be now a cold stiff corpse—

BEATRICE.

O, fear not

What may be done, but what is left undone :
The act seals all.

Enter OLIMPIO and MARZIO.

Is it accomplished ?

MARZIO.

What.

OLIMPIO.

Did you not call ?

BEATRICE.

When ?

OLIMPIO.

Now.

BEATRICE.

I ask if all is over.

OLIMPIO.

We dare not kill an old and sleeping man ;
His thin gray hair, his stern and reverend brow,
His veined hands crossed on his heaving breast,
And the calm innocent sleep in which he lay,
Quelled me. Indeed, indeed, I cannot do it.

MARZIO.

But I was bolder ; for I chid Olimpio,
And bade him bear his wrongs to his own grave,

SAVELLA.

I do arrest all present in the name
Of the Pope's Holiness. You must to Rome.

LUCRETIA.

O, not to Rome ! indeed we are not guilty.

BEATRICE.

Guilty ! who dares talk of guilt ? My lord,
I am more innocent of parricide
Than is a child born fatherless. Dear mother,
Your gentleness and patience are no shield
For this keen-judging world, this two-edged lie,
Which seems, but is not. What ! will human laws,
Rather will ye who are their ministers,
Bar all access to retribution first,
And then, when Heaven doth interpose to do
What ye neglect, arming familiar things
To the redress of an unwonted crime,
Make ye the victims who demanded it
Culprits ? 'Tis ye are culprits ! That poor wretch
Who stands so pale, and trembling, and amazed,
If it be true he murdered Cenci, was
A sword in the right hand of justest God.
Wherefore should I have wielded it ? unless
The crimes which mortal tongue dare never name,
God therefore scruples to avenge.

SAVELLA.

You own

That you desired his death ?

BEATRICE.

It would have been
A crime no less than his, if for one moment
That fierce desire had faded in my heart.
'Tis true I did believe, and hope, and pray,
Ay, I even knew—for God is wise and just,
That some strange sudden death hung over him.
'Tis true that this did happen, and most true
There was no other rest for me on earth,
No other hope in Heaven;—now what of this ?

SAVELLA.

Strange thoughts beget strange deeds ; and here
are both :
I judge thee not.

BEATRICE.

And yet, if you arrest me,
You are the judge and executioner
Of that which is the life of life : the breath
Of accusation kills an innocent name,
And leaves for lame acquittal the poor life
Which is a mask without it. 'Tis most false
That I am guilty of foul parricide :
Although I must rejoice, for justest cause,
That other hands have sent my father's soul
To ask the mercy he denied to me.
Now leave us free : stain not a noble house
With vague surmises of rejected crime ;
Add to our sufferings and your own neglect

No heavier sum ; let them have been enough :
Leave us the wreck we have.

SAVELLA.

I dare not, lady.
I pray that you prepare yourselves for Rome ;
There the Pope's further pleasure will be known.

LUORETIA.

O, not to Rome ! O take us not to Rome !

BEATRICE.

Why not to Rome, dear mother ? There, as here,
Our innocence is as an armèd heel
To trample accusation. God is there,
As here, and with his shadow ever clothes
The innocent, the injured, and the weak ;
And such are we. Cheer up, dear lady ! lean
On me ; collect your wandering thoughts. My
lord,

As soon as you have taken some refreshment,
And had all such examinations made
Upon the spot, as may be necessary
To the full understanding of this matter,
We shall be ready. Mother, will you come ?

LUORETIA.

Ha ! they will bind us to the rack, and wrest
Self-accusation from our agony !
Will Giacomo be there ? Orsino ? Marzio ?

All present ; all confronted ; all demanding
Each from the other's countenance the thing
Which is in every heart ! O, misery !

[She faints, and is borne out.]

SAVELLA.

She faints ; an ill appearance this.

BEATRICE.

My lord,

She knows not yet the uses of the world.
She fears that power is as a beast which grasps
And loosens not : a snake whose look transmutes
All things to guilt, which is its nutriment.
She cannot know how well the supine slaves
Of blind authority read the truth of things
When written on a brow of guilelessness :
She sees not yet triumphant Innocence
Stand at the judgment-seat of mortal man,
A judge and an accuser of the wrong
Which drags it there. Prepare yourself, my lord ;
Our suite will join yours in the court below.

[Exeunt.]

ACT V.

SCENE I.—*An Apartment in ORSINO's Palace**Enter ORSINO and GIACOMO.*

GIACOMO.

Do evil deeds thus quickly come to end?
O that the vain remorse which must chastise
Crimes done, had but as loud a voice to warn,
As its keen sting is mortal to avenge!
O that the hour when present had cast off
The mantle of its mystery, and shown
The ghastly form with which it now returns
When its scared game is roused, cheering the
 hounds
Of conscience to their prey! Alas, alas!
It was a wicked thought, a piteous deed,
To kill an old and hoary-headed father.

ORSINO.

It has turned out unluckily, in truth.

GIACOMO.

To violate the sacred doors of sleep;
To cheat kind nature of the placid death
Which she prepares for overwearied age;
To drag from Heaven an unrepentant soul,

Which might have quenched in reconciling prayers
A life of burning crimes—

ORSINO.

You cannot say
I urged you to the deed.

GIACOMO.

O, had I never
Found in thy smooth and ready countenance
The mirror of my darkest thoughts ; hadst thou
Never with hints and questions made me look
Upon the monster of my thought, until
It grew familiar to desire—

ORSINO.

'Tis thus
Men cast the blame of their unprosperous acts
Upon the abettors of their own resolve ;
Or anything but their weak, guilty selves.
And yet, confess the truth, it is the peril
In which you stand that gives you this pale sick-
ness
Of penitence ; confess, 'tis fear disguised
From its own shame that takes the mantle now
Of thin remorse. What if we yet were safe ?

GIACOMO.

How can that be ? Already Beatrice,
Lucretia, and the murderer, are in prison.

I doubt not officers are, whilst we speak,
Sent to arrest us.

ORSINO.

I have all prepared
For instant flight. We can escape even now,
So we take fleet occasion by the hair.

GIACOMO.

Rather expire in tortures, as I may.
What ! will you cast by self-accusing flight
Assured conviction upon Beatrice ?
She who alone, in this unnatural work,
Stands like God's angel ministered upon
By fiends ; avenging such a nameless wrong
As turns black parricide to piety ;
Whilst we for basest ends—I fear, Orsino,
While I consider all your words and looks,
Comparing them with your proposal now,
That you must be a villain. For what end
Could you engage in such a perilous crime,
Training me on with hints, and signs, and smiles,
Even to this gulf ? Thou art no liar ? No,
Thou art a lie ! Traitor and murderer !
Coward and slave ! But no—defend thyself ;

[Drawing.

Let the sword speak what the indignant tongue
Disdains to brand thee with.

ORSINO.

Put up your weapon.

Is it the desperation of your fear
Makes you thus rash and sudden with your friend,
Now ruined for your sake? If honest anger
Have moved you, know, that what I just proposed
Was but to try you. As for me, I think
Thankless affection led me to this point,
From which, if my firm temper could repent,
I cannot now recede. Even whilst we speak,
The ministers of justice wait below :
They grant me these brief moments. Now, if you
Have any word of melancholy comfort
To speak to your pale wife, 'twere best to pass
Out at the postern, and avoid them so.

GIACOMO.

O generous friend ! how canst thou pardon me?
Would that my life could purchase thine !

ORSINO.

That wish
Now comes a day too late. Haste ; fare thee well !
Hear'st thou not steps along the corridor ?

[Exit GIACOMO.]

I'm sorry for it ; but the guards are waiting
At his own gate, and such was my contrivance
That I might rid me both of him and them.
I thought to act a solemn comedy
Upon the painted scene of this new world,
And to attain my own peculiar ends
By some such plot of mingled good and ill

As others weave ; but there arose a Power
Which grasped and snapped the threads of my
device,
And turned it to a net of ruin—Ha !

[A shout is heard.]

Is that my name I hear proclaimed abroad ?
But I will pass, wrapt in a vile disguise ;
Rags on my back, and a false innocence
Upon my face, through the misdeeming crowd,
Which judges by what seems. 'Tis easy then,
For a new name, and for a country new,
And a new life, fashioned on old desires,
To change the honours of abandoned Rome.
And these must be the masks of that within,
Which must remain unaltered.—Oh, I fear
That what is past will never let me rest !
Why, when none else is conscious, but myself,
Of my misdeeds, should my own heart's contempt
Trouble me ? Have I not the power to fly
My own reproaches ? Shall I be the slave
Of—what ? A word ! which those of this false
world

Employ against each other, not themselves ;
As men wear daggers not for self-offence.
But if I am mistaken, where shall I
Find the disguise to hide me from myself,
As now I skulk from every other eye ?

[Exit.]

SCENE II.

A Hall of Justice.

CAMILLO, JUDGES, *etc.*, are discovered seated; MARZIO
is led in.

FIRST JUDGE.

Accused, do you persist in your denial?
I ask you, are you innocent, or guilty?
I demand who were the participators
In your offence. Speak truth, and the whole
truth.

MARZIO.

My God! I did not kill him; I know nothing;
Olimpio sold the robe to me from which
You would infer my guilt.

SECOND JUDGE.

Away with him!

FIRST JUDGE.

Dare you, with lips yet white from the rack's kiss,
Speak false? Is it so soft a questioner,
That you would bandy lovers' talk with it,
Till it wind out your life and soul? Away!

MARZIO.

Spare me! O, spare! I will confess.

FIRST JUDGE.

Then speak.

MARZIO.

I strangled him in his sleep.

FIRST JUDGE.

Who urged you to it?

MARZIO.

His own son Giacomo, and the young prelate
Orsino sent me to Petrella; there
The ladies Beatrice and Lucretia
Tempted me with a thousand crowns, and I
And my companion forthwith murdered him.
Now let me die.

FIRST JUDGE.

This sounds as bad as truth. Guards, there,
Lead forth the prisoners.

Enter LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO, guarded.

Look upon this man;
When did you see him last?

BEATRICE.

We never saw him.

MARZIO.

You know me too well, Lady Beatrice.

BEATRICE.

I know thee! How! where? when?

MARZIO.

You know 'twas I
Whom you did urge with menaces and bribes
To kill your father. When the thing was done,
You clothed me in a robe of woven gold,
And bade me thrive ; how I have thriven, you see.
You, my Lord Giacomo, Lady Lucretia,
You know that what I speak is true.

[BEATRICE advances towards him ; he covers his face, and
shrinks back.

Oh, dart
The terrible resentment of those eyes
On the dread earth ! Turn them away from me !
They wound : 'twas torture forced the truth. My
lords,
Having said this, let me be led to death.

BEATRICE.

Poor wretch, I pity thee : yet stay awhile.

CAMILLO.

Guards, lead him not away.

BEATRICE.

Cardinal Camillo,
You have a good repute for gentleness
And wisdom : can it be that you sit here
To countenance a wicked farce like this ?
When some obscure and trembling slave is dragged
From sufferings which might shake the sternest
heart,

FIRST JUDGE.

Then speak.

MARZIO.

I strangled him in his sleep.

FIRST JUDGE.

Who urged you to it?

MARZIO.

His own son Giacomo, and the young prelate
Orsino sent me to Petrella ; there
The ladies Beatrice and Lucretia
Tempted me with a thousand crowns, and I
And my companion forthwith murdered him.
Now let me die.

FIRST JUDGE.

This sounds as bad as truth. Guards, there,
Lead forth the prisoners.

Enter LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO, guarded.

Look upon this man ;
When did you see him last ?

BEATRICE.

We never saw him.

MARZIO.

You know me too well, Lady Beatrice.

BEATRICE.

I know thee ! How ! where ? when ?

MARZIO.

You know 'twas I
Whom you did urge with menaces and bribes
To kill your father. When the thing was done,
You clothed me in a robe of woven gold,
And bade me thrive; how I have thriven, you see.
You, my Lord Giacomo, Lady Lucretia,
You know that what I speak is true.

[BEATRICE advances towards him; he covers his face, and shrinks back.

Oh, dart

The terrible resentment of those eyes
On the dread earth ! Turn them away from me !
They wound : 'twas torture forced the truth. My
 lords,
Having said this, let me be led to death.

BEATRICE.

Poor wretch, I pity thee: yet stay awhile.

CAMILLO.

Guards, lead him not away.

BEATRICE.

Cardinal Camillo,
You have a good repute for gentleness
And wisdom : can it be that you sit here
To countenance a wicked farce like this ?
When some obscure and trembling slave is dragged
From sufferings which might shake the sternest
heart,

And bade to answer, not as he believes,
 But as those may suspect or do desire,
 Whose questions thence suggest their own reply :
 And that in peril of such hideous torments
 As merciful God spares even the damned. Speak

now

The thing you surely know, which is, that you,
 If your fine frame were stretched upon that wheel,
 And you were told, " Confess that you did poison
 Your little nephew : that fair blue-eyed child
 Who was the loadstar of your life ; " and though
 All see, since his most swift and piteous death,
 That day and night, and heaven and earth, and
 time,

And all the things hoped for or done therein,
 Are changed to you, through your exceeding grief,
 Yet you would say, " I confess any thing "—
 And beg from your tormentors, like that slave,
 The refuge of dishonourable death.
 I pray thee, Cardinal, that thou assert
 My innocence.

CAMILLO. (*much moved.*)

What shall we think, my lords ?
 Shame on these tears ! I thought the heart was
 frozen
 Which is their fountain. I would pledge my soul
 That she is guiltless.

JUDGE.

Yet she must be tortured.

CAMILLO.

I would as soon have tortured mine own nephew
 (If he now lived, he would be just her age ;
 His hair, too, was her colour, and his eyes
 Like hers in shape, but blue, and not so deep :)
 As that most perfect image of God's love
 That ever came sorrowing upon the earth.
 She is as pure as speechless infancy !

JUDGE.

Well, be her purity on your head, my lord,
 If you forbid the rack. His Holiness
 Enjoined us to pursue this monstrous crime
 By the severest forms of law ; nay, even
 To stretch a point against the criminals.
 The prisoners stand accused of parricide,
 Upon such evidence as justifies
 Torture.

BEATRICE.

What evidence ? This man's ?

JUDGE.

Even so.

BEATRICE (to MARZIO.)

Come near. And who art thou, thus chosen forth
 Out of the multitude of living men,
 To kill the innocent ?

MARZIO.

I am Marzio,
 Thy father's vassal.

BEATRICE.

Fix thine eyes on mine ;

Answer to what I ask. [*Turning to the Judges.*]

I prithee mark

His countenance : unlike bold calumny,

Which sometimes dares not speak the thing it
looks,

He dares not look the thing he speaks, but bends

His gaze on the blind earth.

(*To MARZIO.*) What ! wilt thou say

That I did murder my own father ?

MARZIO.

Oh !

Spare me ! My brain swims round—I cannot
speak—

It was that horrid torture forced the truth.

Take me away ! Let her not look on me !

I am a guilty miserable wretch !

I have said all I know ; now, let me die !

BEATRICE.

My lords, if by my nature I had been

So stern, as to have planned the crime alleged,

Which your suspicions dictate to this slave,

And the rack makes him utter, do you think

I should have left this two-edged instrument

Of my misdeed ; this man ; this bloody knife,

With my own name engraven on the hilt,

Lying unsheathed amid a world of foes,
For my own death? that with such horrible need
For deepest silence, I should have neglected
So trivial a precaution, as the making
His tomb the keeper of a secret written
On a thief's memory? What is his poor life?
What are a thousand lives? A parricide
Had trampled them like dust; and see, he lives!

[Turning to MARZIO.

And thou—

MARZIO.

Oh, spare me! Speak to me no more!
That stern yet piteous look, those solemn tones,
Wound worse than torture.

(To the Judges.) I have told it all;

For pity's sake lead me away to death.

CAMILLO.

Guards, lead him nearer the Lady Beatrice,
He shrinks from her regard like autumn's leaf
From the keen breath of the serenest north.

BEATRICE.

O thou who tremblest on the giddy verge
Of life and death, pause ere thou answerest me;
So mayst thou answer God with less dismay:
What evil have we done thee? I, alas!
Have lived but on this earth a few sad years,
And so my lot was ordered, that a father
First turned the moments of awakening life

To drops, each poisoning youth's sweet hope ; and
then

Stabbed with one blow my everlasting soul,
And my untainted fame ; and even that peace
Which sleeps within the core of the heart's heart.
But the wound was not mortal : so my hate
Became the only worship I could lift
To our great Father, who in pity and love,
Armed thee, as thou dost say, to cut him off ;
And thus his wrong becomes my accusation :
And art thou the accuser ? If thou hopest
Mercy in heaven, show justice upon earth :
Worse than a bloody hand is a hard heart.
If thou hast done murders, made thy life's path
Over the trampled laws of God and man,
Rush not before thy Judge, and say : " My Maker,
I have done this and more ; for there was one
Who was most pure and innocent on earth ;
And because she endured what never any,
Guilty or innocent, endured before ;
Because her wrongs could not be told, nor thought ;
Because thy hand at length did rescue her ;
I with my words killed her and all her kin."
Think, I adjure you, what it is to slay
The reverence living in the minds of men
Towards our ancient house, and stainless fame !
Think what it is to strangle infant pity,
Cradled in the belief of guileless looks,
Till it become a crime to suffer. Think
What 'tis to blot with infamy and blood

All that which shows like innocence, and is,—
Hear me, great God ! I swear,—most innocent ;
So that the world lose all discrimination
Between the sly, fierce, wild regard of guilt,
And that which now compels thee to reply
To what I ask : Am I, or am I not
A parricide ?

MARZIO.

Thou art not !

JUDGE.

What is this ?

MARZIO.

I here declare those whom I did accuse
Are innocent. 'Tis I alone am guilty.

JUDGE.

Drag him away to torments ; let them be
Subtle and long drawn out, to tear the folds
Of the heart's inmost cell. Unbind him not
Till he confess.

MARZIO.

Torture me as ye will :
A keener pain has wrung a higher truth
From my last breath. She is most innocent !
Bloodhounds, not men, glut yourselves well with
me !

I will not give you that fine piece of nature
To rend and ruin. [*Exit MARZIO, guarded.*]

CAMILLO.

What say ye now, my lords ?

JUDGE.

Let tortures strain the truth till it be white
As snow thrice-sifted by the frozen wind.

CAMILLO.

Yet stained with blood.

JUDGE (*to BEATRICE.*)

Know you this paper, lady ?

BEATRICE.

Entrap me not with questions. Who stands here
As my accuser ! Ha ! wilt thou be he,
Who art my judge ? Accuser, witness, judge,
What, all in one ? Here is Orsino's name ;
Where is Orsino ? Let his eye meet mine.
What means this scrawl ? Alas ! ye know not what,
And therefore on the chance that it may be
Some evil, will ye kill us ?

Enter an Officer.

OFFICER.

Marzio 's dead.

JUDGE.

What did he say ?

OFFICER.

Nothing. As soon as we
Had bound him on the wheel, he smiled on us,
As one who baffles a deep adversary :
And holding his breath died.

JUDGE.

There remains nothing
But to apply the question to those prisoners,
Who yet remain stubborn.

CAMILLO.

I overrule
Further proceedings, and in the behalf
Of these most innocent and noble persons
Will use my interest with the Holy Father.

JUDGE.

Let the Pope's pleasure then be done. Meanwhile
Conduct these culprits each to separate cells ;
And be the engines ready : for this night,
If the Pope's resolution be as grave,
Pious, and just as once, I'll wring the truth
Out of those nerves and sinews, groan by groan.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE III.

The Cell of a Prison.

BEATRICE is discovered asleep on a couch.

Enter BERNARDO.

BERNARDO.

How gently slumber rests upon her face,
Like the last thoughts of some day sweetly spent,
Closing in night and dreams, and so prolonged.
After such torments as she bore last night,
How light and soft her breathing comes. Ah me !
Methinks that I shall never sleep again.
But I must shake the heavenly dew of rest
From this sweet folded flower, thus—wake ;
awake ;
What, sister, canst thou sleep ?

BEATRICE (*awaking.*)

I was just dreaming
That we were all in Paradise. Thou knowest
This cell seems like a kind of Paradise
After our father's presence.

BERNARDO.

Dear, dear sister,
Would that thy dream were not a dream ! O God !
How shall I tell ?

BEATRICE.

What wouldst thou tell, sweet brother ?

BERNARDO.

Look not so calm and happy, or, even whilst
I stand considering what I have to say,
My heart will break.

BEATRICE.

See now, thou mak'st me weep :
How very friendless thou wouldst be, dear child,
If I were dead. Say what thou hast to say.

BERNARDO.

They have confessed ; they could endure no more
The tortures—

BEATRICE.

Ha ! what was there to confess ?
They must have told some weak and wicked lie
To flatter their tormentors. Have they said
That they were guilty ? O white innocence,
That thou shouldst wear the mask of guilt to hide
Thine awful and serenest countenance
From those who know thee not !

Enter JUDGE, with LUCRETIA and GIACOMO, guarded.

Ignoble hearts !

For some brief spasms of pain, which are at least
As mortal as the limbs through which they pass,
Are centuries of high splendour laid in dust ?
And that eternal honour which should live
Sunlike, above the reek of mortal fame

Changed to a mockery and a by-word? What!
Will you give up these bodies to be dragged
At horses' heels, so that our hair should sweep
The footsteps of the vain and senseless crowd,
Who, that they may make our calamity
Their worship and their spectacle, will leave
The churches and the theatres as void
As their own hearts? Shall the light multitude
Fling, at their choice, curses or faded pity,
Sad funeral flowers to deck a living corpse,
Upon us as we pass, to pass away,
And leave—what memory of our having been?
Infamy, blood, terror, despair? O thou,
Who wert a mother to the parentless,
Kill not thy child! let not her wrongs kill thee!
Brother, lie down with me upon the rack,
And let us each be silent as a corpse;
It soon will be as soft as any grave.
'Tis but the falsehood it can wring from fear
Makes the rack cruel.

GIACOMO.

They will tear the truth
Even from thee at last, those cruel pains:
For pity's sake say thou art guilty now.

LUCRETIA.

O, speak the truth! Let us all quickly die;
And after death, God is our judge, not they;
He will have mercy on us.

BERNARDO.

If indeed

It can be true, say so, dear sister mine ;
And then the Pope will surely pardon you,
And all be well.

JUDGE.

Confess, or I will warp
Your limbs with such keen tortures—

BEATRICE.

Tortures ! Turn

The rack henceforth into a spinning-wheel !
Torture your dog, that he may tell when last
He lapped the blood his master shed—not me !
My pangs are of the mind, and of the heart,
And of the soul ; ay, of the inmost soul,
Which weeps within tears as of burning gall
To see, in this ill world where none are true,
My kindred false to their deserted selves ;
And with considering all the wretched life
Which I have lived, and its now wretched end ;
And the small justice shown by Heaven and
Earth
To me or mine ; and what a tyrant thou art,
And what slaves these ; and what a world we
make,
The oppressor and the oppressed—such pangs
compel
My answer. What is it thou wouldst with me ?

JUDGE.

Art thou not guilty of thy father's death ?

BEATRICE.

Or wilt thou rather tax high-judging God
That he permitted such an act as that
Which I have suffered, and which he beheld ;
Made it unutterable, and took from it
All refuge, all revenge, all consequence,
But that which thou hast called my father's death ?
Which is or is not what men call a crime,
Which either I have done, or have not done ;
Say what ye will. I shall deny no more.
If ye desire it thus, thus let it be,
And so an end of all. Now do your will ;
No other pains shall force another word.

JUDGE.

She is convicted, but has not confessed.
Be it enough. Until their final sentence
Let none have converse with them. You, young
lord,
Linger not here !

BEATRICE.

O, tear him not away !

JUDGE.

Guards ! do your duty.

BERNARDO (*embracing BEATRICE.*)

Oh! would ye divide
Body from soul?

OFFICER.

That is the headsman's business.

[*Exeunt all but LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO.*]

GIACOMO.

Have I confessed? is it all over now?
No hope? no refuge? O weak, wicked tongue,
Which hast destroyed me, would that thou hadst
been

Cut out and thrown to dogs first! To have killed
My father first, and then betrayed my sister—
Ay, thee! the one thing innocent and pure
In this black, guilty world—to that which I
So well deserve! My wife! my little ones!
Destitute, helpless; and I—Father! God!
Canst thou forgive even the unforgiving,
When their full hearts break thus, thus?

[*Covers his face and weeps.*]

LUCRETIA.

O my child!
To what a dreadful end are we all come!
Why did I yield? Why did I not sustain
Those torments? O that I were all dissolved
Into these fast and unavailing tears,
Which flow and feel not!

BEATRICE.

What 'twas weak to do,
 'Tis weaker to lament, once being done ;
 Take cheer ! The God who knew my wrong, and
 made

Our speedy act the angel of his wrath,
 Seems, and but seems, to have abandoned us.
 Let us not think that we shall die for this.
 Brother, sit near me ; give me your firm hand,
 You had a manly heart. Bear up ! bear up !
 O dearest lady, put your gentle head
 Upon my lap, and try to sleep awhile :
 Your eyes look pale, hollow, and overworn,
 With heaviness of watching and slow grief.
 Come, I will sing you some low, sleepy tune,
 Not cheerful, nor yet sad ; some dull old thing,
 Some outworn and unused monotony,
 Such as our country gossips sing and spin,
 Till they almost forget they live : lie down !
 So ; that will do. Have I forgot the words ?
 Faith ! they are sadder than I thought they were.

SONG.

False friend, wilt thou smile or weep
 When my life is laid asleep ?
 Little cares for a smile or a tear,
 The clay-cold corpse upon the bier ;
 Farewell ! Heigh-ho !
 What is this whispers low ?
 There is a snake in thy smile, my dear ;
 And bitter poison within thy tear.

Sweet sleep! were death like to thee,
Or if thou couldst mortal be,
I would close these eyes of pain;
When to wake? Never again.
O World! farewell!
Listen to the passing bell!
It says, thou and I must part,
With a light and a heavy heart.

[*The scene closes.*]

SCENE IV.

A Hall of the Prison.

Enter CAMILLO and BERNARDO.

CAMILLO.

The Pope is stern; not to be moved or bent.
He looked as calm and keen as is the engine
Which tortures and which kills, exempt itself
From aught that it inflicts; a marble form,
A rite, a law, a custom; not a man.
He frowned, as if to frown had been the trick
Of his machinery, on the advocates
Presenting the defences, which he tore
And threw behind, muttering with hoarse, harsh
voice,
“Which among ye defended their old father
Killed in his sleep?” Then to another: “Thou
Dost this in virtue of thy place; ’tis well.”
He turned to me then, looking deprecation,
And said these three words, coldly: “They must
die.”

BERNARDO.

And yet you left him not?

CAMILLO.

I urged him still;
Pleading, as I could guess, the devilish wrong
Which prompted your unnatural parent's death.
And he replied, "Paolo Santa Croce
Murdered his mother yester evening,
And he is fled. Parricide grows so rife,
That soon, for some just cause no doubt, the
young
Will strangle us all, dozing in our chairs.
Authority, and power, and hoary hair
Are grown crimes capital. You are my nephew,
You come to ask their pardon; stay a moment;
Here is their sentence; never see me more
Till, to the letter, it be all fulfilled."

BERNARDO.

O God, not so! I did believe indeed
That all you said was but sad preparation
For happy news. O, there are words and looks
To bend the sternest purpose! Once I knew
them,
Now I forget them at my dearest need.
What think you if I seek him out, and bathe
His feet and robe with hot and bitter tears?
Importune him with prayers, vexing his brain
With my perpetual cries, until in rage

He strike me with his pastoral cross, and trample
 Upon my prostrate head, so that my blood
 May stain the senseless dust on which he treads,
 And remorse waken mercy? I will do it!
 O, wait till I return! *[Rushes out.]*

CAMILLO.

Alas, poor boy!
 A wreck-devoted seaman thus might pray
 To the deaf sea.

Enter LUCRETIA, BEATRICE, and GIACOMO, *guarded.*

BEATRICE.

I hardly dare to fear
 That thou bringst other news than a just pardon.

CAMILLO.

May God in heaven be less inexorable
 To the Pope's prayers, than he has been to mine.
 Here is the sentence and the warrant.

BEATRICE (*wildly.*)

Oh,

My God! Can it be possible I have
 To die so suddenly? so young to go
 Under the obscure, cold, rotting, wormy ground!
 To be nailed down into a narrow place:
 To see no more sweet sunshine; hear no more
 Blithe voice of living thing; muse not again
 Upon familiar thoughts, sad, yet thus lost!

How fearful! to be nothing! Or to be—
What? O, where am I? Let me not go mad!
Sweet Heaven, forgive weak thoughts! If there
should be

No God, no Heaven, no Earth in the void world;
The wide, gray, lampless, deep, unpeopled world;
If all things then should be—my father's spirit,
His eye, his voice, his touch surrounding me;
The atmosphere and breath of my dead life!
If sometimes, as a shape more like himself,
Even the form which tortured me on earth,
Masked in gray hairs and wrinkles, he should come,
And wind me in his hellish arms, and fix
His eyes on mine, and drag me down, down, down!
For was he not alone omnipotent
On Earth, and ever present? even though dead,
Does not his spirit live in all that breathe,
And work for me and mine still the same ruin,
Scorn, pain, despair? Who ever yet returned
To teach the laws of death's untrodden realm?
Unjust perhaps as those which drive us now,
O, whither, whither?

LUCRETIA.

Trust in God's sweet love,
The tender promises of Christ: ere night
Think we shall be in Paradise.

BEATRICE.

'Tis past!
Whatever comes, my heart shall sink no more.

And yet, I know not why, your words strike chill :
 How tedious, false, and cold seem all things ! I
 Have met with much injustice in this world ;
 No difference has been made by God or man,
 Or any power moulding my wretched lot,
 'Twixt good or evil, as regarded me.
 I am cut off from the only world I know,
 From light, and life, and love, in youth's sweet
 prime.

You do well telling me to trust in God ;
 I hope I do trust in him. In whom else
 Can any trust ? And yet my heart is cold.

*[During the latter speeches GIACOMO has retired conversing
 with CAMILLO, who now goes out ; GIACOMO advances.]*

GIACOMO.

Know you not, mother—sister, know you not ?
 Bernardo even now is gone to implore
 The Pope to grant our pardon.

LUCRETIA.

Child, perhaps
 It will be granted. We may all then live
 To make these woes a tale for distant years :
 O, what a thought ! It gushes to my heart
 Like the warm blood.

BEATRICE.

Yet both will soon be cold :
 O, trample out that thought ! Worse than despair,
 Worse than the bitterness of death, is hope :

It is the only ill which can find place
 Upon the giddy, sharp, and narrow hour
 Tottering beneath us. Plead with the swift frost
 That it should spare the eldest flower of spring :
 Plead with awakening earthquake, o'er whose
 couch

Even now a city stands, strong, fair, and free ;
 Now stench and blackness yawns, like death. O,
 plead

With famine, or wind-walking pestilence,
 Blind lightning, or the deaf sea, not with man !
 Cruel, cold, formal man ; righteous in words,
 In deeds a Cain. No, mother, we must die :
 Since such is the reward of innocent lives ;
 Such the alleviation of worst wrongs.
 And whilst our murderers live, and hard, cold men,
 Smiling and slow, walk through a world of tears
 To death as to life's sleep ; 'twere just the grave
 Were some strange joy for us. Come, obscure
 Death,

And wind me in thine all-embracing arms !
 Like a fond mother hide me in thy bosom,
 And rock me to the sleep from which none wake.
 Live ye, who live, subject to one another
 As we were once, who now—

BERNARDO (*rushes in.*)

BERNARDO.

Oh, horrible !

That tears, that looks, that hope poured forth in
 prayer,
 Even till the heart is vacant and despairs,
 Should all be vain ! The ministers of death
 Are waiting round the doors. I thought I saw
 Blood on the face of one—what if 'twere fancy ?
 Soon the heart's blood of all I love on earth
 Will sprinkle him, and he will wipe it off
 As if 'twere only rain. O life ! O world !
 Cover me ! let me be no more ! To see
 That perfect mirror of pure innocence
 Wherein I gazed, and grew happy and good,
 Shivered to dust ! To see thee, Beatrice,
 Who made all lovely thou didst look upon—
 Thee, light of life—dead, dark ! while I say, sister,
 To hear I have no sister ; and thou, mother,
 Whose love was as a bond to all our loves—
 Dead ! the sweet bond broken !

Enter CAMILLO and Guards.

They come ! Let me
 Kiss those warm lips before their crimson leaves
 Are blighted—white—cold. Say farewell, before
 Death chokes that gentle voice ! O let me hear
 You speak !

BEATRICE.

Farewell, my tender brother. Think
 Of our sad fate with gentleness, as now :
 And let mild, pitying thoughts lighten for thee
 Thy sorrow's load. Err not in harsh despair,

But tears and patience. One thing more, my
child :

For thine own sake be constant to the love
Thou bearest us ; and to the faith that I,
Though wrapt in a strange cloud of crime and
shame,

Lived ever holy and unstained. And though
Ill tongues shall wound me, and our common name
Be as a mark stamped on thine innocent brow
For men to point at as they pass, do thou
Forbear, and never think a thought unkind
Of those who perhaps love thee in their graves.
So mayest thou die as I do ; fear and pain
Being subdued. Farewell, farewell, farewell !

BERNARDO.

I cannot say farewell !

CAMILLO

O Lady Beatrice !

BEATRICE.

Give yourself no unnecessary pain,
My dear Lord Cardinal. Here, mother, tie
My girdle for me, and bind up this hair
In any simple knot : ay, that does well.
And yours I see is coming down. How often
Have we done this for one another ! now
We shall not do it any more. My Lord,
We are quite ready. Well—'tis very well.

NOTE ON THE CENCI.

BY THE EDITOR.

THE sort of mistake that Shelley made, as to the extent of his own genius and powers, which led him deviously at first, but lastly into the direct track that enabled him fully to develop them, is a curious instance of his modesty of feeling, and of the methods which the human mind uses at once to deceive itself, and yet, in its very delusion, to make its way out of error into the path which nature has marked out as its right one. He often incited me to attempt the writing a tragedy—he conceived that I possessed some dramatic talent, and he was always most earnest and energetic in his exhortations, that I should cultivate any talent I possessed, to the utmost. I entertained a truer estimate of my powers; and, above all, though at that time not exactly aware of the fact, I was far too young to have any chance of succeeding, even moderately, in a species of composition that requires a greater scope of experience in, and sympathy with, human passion than could then have fallen to my lot, or than any perhaps, except Shelley, ever possessed, even at the age of twenty-six, at which he wrote *The Cenci*.

On the other hand, Shelley most erroneously conceived himself to be destitute of this talent. He believed that one of the first requisites was the capacity of forming and following up a story or plot. He fancied himself to be defective in this portion of imagination—it was that which gave him

least pleasure in the writings of others—though he laid great store by it, as the proper framework to support the sublimest efforts of poetry. He asserted that he was too metaphysical and abstract—too fond of the theoretical and the ideal, to succeed as a tragedian. It perhaps is not strange that I shared this opinion with himself, for he had hitherto shown no inclination for, nor given any specimen of his powers in framing and supporting the interest of a story, either in prose or verse. Once or twice, when he attempted such, he had speedily thrown it aside, as being even disagreeable to him as an occupation.

The subject he had suggested for a tragedy was Charles I., and he had written to me, "Remember, remember Charles I. I have been already imagining how you would conduct some scenes. The second volume of St. Leon begins with this proud and true sentiment, 'There is nothing which the human mind can conceive which it may not execute.' Shakspeare was only a human being." These words were written in 1818, while we were in Lombardy, when he little thought how soon a work of his own would prove a proud comment on the passage he quoted. When in Rome, in 1819, a friend put into our hands the old manuscript account of the story of *The Cenci*. We visited the Colonna and Doria palaces, where the portraits of Beatrice were to be found; and her beauty cast the reflection of its own grace over her appalling story. Shelley's imagination became strongly excited, and he urged the subject to me as one fitted for a tragedy. More than ever I felt my incompetence; but I entreated him to write it instead; and he began and proceeded swiftly, urged on by intense sympathy with the sufferings of the human beings whose passions, so long cold in the tomb, he revived, and gifted with poetic language. This tragedy is the only one of his works that he communicated to me during its progress. We talked over the arrangement of the scenes together. I speedily saw the great mistake we had made, and triumphed in the discovery of the new talent brought to light from that mine of wealth, never, alas! through his untimely death, worked to its depths—his richly-gifted mind.

We suffered a severe affliction in Rome by the loss of our eldest child, who was of such beauty and promise as to cause him deservedly to be the idol of our hearts. We left the capital of the world, anxious for a time to escape a spot associated too intimately with his presence and loss.* Some friends of ours were residing in the neighbourhood of Leghorn, and we took a small house, Villa Valsovano, about half-way between the town and Monte Nero, where we remained during the summer. Our villa was situated in the midst of a podere; the peasants sang as they worked beneath our windows, during the heats of a very hot season, and in the evening the water-wheel creaked as the process of irrigation went on, and the fireflies flashed from among the myrtle hedges:—nature was bright, sunshiny, and cheerful, or diversified by storms of a majestic terror, such as we had never before witnessed.

At the top of the house, there was a sort of terrace. There is often such in Italy, generally roofed. This one was very small, yet not only roofed but glazed; this Shelley made his study; it looked out on a wide prospect of fertile country, and commanded a view of the near sea. The storms that sometimes varied our day showed themselves most picturesquely as they were driven across the ocean; sometimes the dark lurid clouds dipped towards the waves, and became water spouts, that churned up the waters beneath, as they were chased onward, and scattered by the tempest. At

* Such feelings haunted him when, in *The Cenci*, he makes Beatrice speak to Cardinal Camillo of

that fair blue-eyed child,
Who was the loadstar of your life.

And say—

All see, since his most piteous death,
That day and night, and heaven and earth, and time,
And all the things hoped for, or done therein,
Are changed to you, through your exceeding grief.

other times the dazzling sunlight and heat made it almost intolerable to every other; but Shelley basked in both, and his health and spirits revived under their influence. In this airy cell he wrote the principal part of *The Cenci*. He was making a study of Calderon at the time, reading his best tragedies with an accomplished lady living near us, to whom his letter from Leghorn was addressed during the following year. He admired Calderon, both for his poetry and his dramatic genius; but it shows his judgment and originality, that, though greatly struck by his first acquaintance with the Spanish poet, none of his peculiarities crept into the composition of *The Cenci*; and there is no trace of his new studies, except in that passage to which he himself alludes, as suggested by one in *El Purgatorio de San Patricio*.

Shelley wished *The Cenci* to be acted. He was not a playgoer, being of such fastidious taste that he was easily disgusted by the bad filling up of the inferior parts. While preparing for our departure from England, however, he saw Miss O'Neil several times; she was then in the zenith of her glory, and Shelley was deeply moved by her impersonation of several parts, and by the graceful sweetness, the intense pathos, and sublime vehemence of passion she displayed. She was often in his thoughts as he wrote, and when he had finished, he became anxious that his tragedy should be acted, and receive the advantage of having this accomplished actress to fill the part of the heroine. With this view he wrote the following letter to a friend in London:—

"The object of the present letter is to ask a favour of you. I have written a tragedy on a story well known in Italy, and, in my conception, eminently dramatic. I have taken some pains to make my play fit for representation, and those who have already seen it judge favourably. It is written without any of the peculiar feelings and opinions which characterize my other compositions; I have attended simply to the impartial development of such characters as it is probable the persons represented really were, together with the greatest degree of popular effect to be produced by such a development. I send you a translation of the

Italian MS. on which my play is founded; the chief circumstance of which I have touched very delicately; for my principal doubt as to whether it would succeed, as an acting play, hangs entirely on the question, as to whether any such a thing as incest in this shape, however treated, would be admitted on the stage. I think, however, it will form no objection, considering, first, that the facts are matter of history, and, secondly, the peculiar delicacy with which I have treated it.*

"I am exceedingly interested in the question of whether this attempt of mine will succeed or not. I am strongly inclined to the affirmative at present; founding my hopes on this, that as a composition it is certainly not inferior to any of the modern plays that have been acted, with the exception of 'Remorse;' that the interest of the plot is incredibly greater and more real, and that there is nothing beyond what the multitude are contented to believe that they can understand, either in imagery, opinion, or sentiment. I wish to preserve a complete incognito, and can trust to you that, whatever else you do, you will at least favour me on this point. Indeed this is essential, deeply essential to its success. After it had been acted, and successfully, (could I hope for such a thing,) I would own it if I pleased, and use the celebrity it might acquire, to my own purposes.

"What I want you to do, is to procure for me its presentation at Covent Garden. The principal character, Beatrice, is precisely fitted for Miss O'Neil, and it might even seem to have been written for her, (God forbid that I should see her

* In speaking of his mode of treating this main incident, Shelley said that it might be remarked, that, in the course of the play, he had never mentioned expressly Cenci's worst crime. Every one knew what it must be, but it was never imaged in words—the nearest allusion to it being that portion of Cenci's curse, beginning,

"That if she have a child," &c.

play it—it would tear my nerves to pieces,) and in all respects it is fitted only for Covent Garden. The chief male character I confess I should be very unwilling that any one but Kean should play—that is impossible, and I must be contented with an inferior actor."

The play was accordingly sent to Mr. Harris. He pronounced the subject to be so objectionable, that he could not even submit the part to Miss O'Neil for perusal, but expressed his desire that the author would write a tragedy on some other subject, which he would gladly accept. Shelley printed a small edition at Leghorn, to insure its correctness; as he was much annoyed by the many mistakes that crept into his text, when distance prevented him from correcting the press.

Universal approbation soon stamped *The Cenci* as the best tragedy of modern times. Writing concerning it, Shelley said: "I have been cautious to avoid the introducing faults of youthful composition; diffuseness, a profusion of inapplicable imagery, vagueness, generality, and, as Hamlet says, *words, words*." There is nothing that is not purely dramatic throughout; and the character of Beatrice, proceeding from vehement struggle to horror, to deadly resolution, and lastly, to the elevated dignity of calm suffering, joined to passionate tenderness and pathos, is touched with hues so vivid and so beautiful, that the poet seems to have read intimately the secrets of the noble heart imaged in the lovely countenance of the unfortunate girl. The Fifth Act is a masterpiece. It is the finest thing he ever wrote, and may claim proud comparison not only with any contemporary, but preceding poet. The varying feelings of Beatrice are expressed with passionate, heart-reaching eloquence. Every character has a voice that echoes truth in its tones. It is curious, to one acquainted with the written story, to mark the success with which the poet has inwoven the real incidents of the tragedy into his scenes, and yet, through the power of poetry, has obliterated all that would otherwise have shown too harsh or too hideous in the picture. His success was a double triumph; and often after he was earnestly entreated to write again in a style that commanded popular favour, while it was not less instinct

with truth and genius. But the bent of his mind went the other way; and even when employed on subjects whose interest depended on character and incident, he would start off in another direction, and leave the delineations of human passion, which he could depict in so able a manner, for fantastic creations of his fancy, or the expression of those opinions and sentiments with regard to human nature and its destiny; a desire to diffuse which, was the master passion of his soul.

HELLAS;
A LYRICAL DRAMA.

MANTIS EIM' EZΘAON ATONON.
EDIP. COLON.

TO
HIS EXCELLENCY
PRINCE ALEXANDER MAVROCORDATO,
LATE SECRETARY FOR FOREIGN AFFAIRS TO THE HOSPODAR
OF WALLACHIA,
THE DRAMA OF HELLAS
IS INSCRIBED,
AS AN IMPERFECT TOKEN OF THE ADMIRATION,
SYMPATHY, AND FRIENDSHIP
OF
THE AUTHOR.

PISA, November 1, 1821.

PREFACE.

THE poem of "Hellas," written at the suggestion of the events of the moment, is a mere improvise, and derives its interest (should it be found to possess any) solely from the intense sympathy which the Author feels with the cause he would celebrate.

The subject, in its present state, is insusceptible of being treated otherwise than lyrically, and if I have called this poem a drama, from the circumstance of its being composed in dialogue, the license is not greater than that which has been assumed by other poets, who have called their productions epics, only because they have been divided into twelve or twenty-four books.

The Persæ of Æschylus afforded me the first model of my conception, although the decision of the glorious contest now waging in Greece being yet suspended, forbids a catastrophe parallel to the return of Xerxes and the desolation of the Persians. I have, therefore, contented myself with exhibiting a series of lyric pictures, and with having wrought upon the curtain of futurity, which falls upon the unfinished scene, such figures of indistinct and visionary delineation as suggest the final triumph of the Greek cause as a portion of the cause of civilization and social improvement.

The drama (if drama it must be called) is, however, so inartificial, that I doubt whether, if recited on the Thespian wagon to an Athenian village at the Dionysiaca, it would have obtained the prize of the goat. I shall bear with equanimity any punishment greater than the loss of such a reward which the Aristarchi of the hour may think fit to inflict.

The only *goat-song* which I have yet attempted has, I confess, in spite of the unfavourable nature of the subject, received a greater and a more valuable portion of applause than I expected, or than it deserved.

Common fame is the only authority which I can allege for the details which form the basis of the poem, and I must

trespass upon the forgiveness of my readers for the display of newspaper erudition to which I have been reduced. Undoubtedly, until the conclusion of the war, it will be impossible to obtain an account of it sufficiently authentic for historical materials; but poets have their privilege, and it is unquestionable that actions of the most exalted courage have been performed by the Greeks—that they have gained more than one naval victory, and that their defeat in Wallachia was signalized by circumstances of heroism more glorious even than victory.

The apathy of the rulers of the civilized world, to the astonishing circumstance of the descendants of that nation to which they owe their civilization—rising as it were from the ashes of their ruin, is something perfectly inexplicable to a mere spectator of the shows of this mortal scene. We are all Greeks. Our laws, our literature, our religion, our arts, have their root in Greece. But for Greece—Rome the instructor, the conqueror, or the metropolis of our ancestors, would have spread no illumination with her arms, and we might still have been savages and idolaters; or, what is worse, might have arrived at such a stagnant and miserable state of social institutions as China and Japan possess.

The human form and the human mind attained to a perfection in Greece which has impressed its image on those faultless productions, whose very fragments are the despair of modern art, and has propagated impulses which cannot cease, through a thousand channels of manifest or imperceptible operation, to ennoble and delight mankind until the extinction of the race.

The modern Greek is the descendant of those glorious beings whom the imagination almost refuses to figure to itself as belonging to our kind; and he inherits much of their sensibility, their rapidity of conception, their enthusiasm, and their courage. If in many instances he is degraded by moral and political slavery to the practice of the basest vices it engenders, and that below the level of ordinary degradation; let us reflect that the corruption of the best produces the worst, and that habits which subsist only in relation to a peculiar state of social institution may be expected to cease, as soon as that relation is dissolved. In fact, the Greeks,

since the admirable novel of "Anastatius" could have been a faithful picture of their manners, have undergone most important changes; the flower of their youth, returning to their country from the universities of Italy, Germany, and France, have communicated to their fellow-citizens the latest results of that social perfection of which their ancestors were the original source. The university of Chios contained before the breaking out of the revolution, eight hundred students, and among them several Germans and Americans. The munificence and energy of many of the Greek princes and merchants, directed to the renovation of their country, with a spirit and a wisdom which has few examples, is above all praise.

The English permit their own oppressors to act according to their natural sympathy with the Turkish tyrant, and to brand upon their name the indelible blot of an alliance with the enemies of domestic happiness, of Christianity, and civilization.

Russia desires to possess, not to liberate Greece; and is contented to see the Turks, its natural enemies, and the Greeks, its intended slaves, enfeeble each other, until one or both fall into its net. The wise and generous policy of England would have consisted in establishing the independence of Greece, and in maintaining it both against Russia and the Turks;—but when was the oppressor generous or just?

The Spanish Peninsula is already free. France is tranquil in the enjoyment of a partial exemption from the abuses which its unnatural and feeble government are vainly attempting to revive. The seed of blood and misery has been sown in Italy, and a more vigorous race is arising to go forth to the harvest. The world waits only the news of a revolution of Germany, to see the tyrants who have pinnacle themselves on its supineness, precipitated into the ruin from which they shall never arise. Well do these destroyers of mankind know their enemy, when they impute the insurrection in Greece to the same spirit before which they tremble throughout the rest of Europe; and that enemy well knows the power and cunning of its opponents, and watches the moment of their approaching weakness and inevitable division, to wrest the bloody sceptres from their grasp.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

MAHMUD,
HASSAN,

DAGOD,
ABASUERUS, a Jew.

CHORUS of Greek Captive Women.

Messengers, Slaves, and Attendants.

SCENE—Constantinople.

TIME—Sunset.

HELLAS.

SCENE, *a Terrace, on the Seraglio.*

MAHMUD (*sleeping,*) *an Indian slave sitting beside his Couch.*

CHORUS OF GREEK CAPTIVE WOMEN.

We strew these opiate flowers
On thy restless pillow,—
They were stript from Orient bowers,
By the Indian billow.
Be thy sleep
Calm and deep,
Like theirs who fell—not ours who weep!

INDIAN.

Away, unlovely dreams!
Away, false shapes of sleep!
Be his, as Heaven seems,
Clear, and bright, and deep!
Soft as love, and calm as death,
Sweet as a summer night without a breath.

CHORUS

Sleep, sleep! our song is laden
With the soul of slumber;
It was sung by a Samian maiden,
VOL. II. 19

Whose lover was of the number
 Who now keep
 That calm sleep
 Whence none may wake, where none shall weep.

INDIAN.

I touch thy temples pale !
 I breathe my soul on thee !
 And could my prayers avail,
 All my joy should be
 Dead, and I would live to weep,
 So thou might'st win one hour of quiet sleep.

CHORUS.

Breathe low, low,
 The spell of the mighty mistress now !
 When Conscience lulls her sated snake,
 And Tyrants sleep, let Freedom wake.
 Breathe low, low,
 The words, which, like secret fire, shall flow
 Through the veins of the frozen earth—low, low !

SEMICHORUS I.

Life may change, but it may fly not ;
 Hope may vanish, but can die not ;
 Truth be veiled, but still it burneth ;
 Love repulsed,—but it returneth.

SEMICHORUS II.

Yet were life a charnel, where
 Hope lay confined with Despair ;

Yet were truth a sacred lie,
Love were lust—

SEMICHORUS I.

If Liberty
Lent not life its soul of light,
Hope its iris of delight,
Truth its prophet's robe to wear,
Love its power to give and bear.

CHORUS.

In the great morning of the world,
The spirit of God with might unfurled
The flag of Freedom over Chaos,
And all its banded anarchs fled,
Like vultures frightened from Imaus,
Before an earthquake's tread.
So from Time's tempestuous dawn
Freedom's splendour burst and shone.
Thermopylæ and Marathon
Caught, like mountains beacon-lighted,
The springing fire.—The winged glory
On Philippi half-alighted,
Like an eagle on a promontory.
Its unwearied wings could fan
The quenchless ashes of Milan.
From age to age, from man to man
It lived; and lit from land to land
Florence, Albion, Switzerland.
Then night fell; and, as from night,

Re-assuming fiery flight,
From the West swift Freedom came,
 Against the course of heaven and doom,
A second sun arrayed in flame,
 To burn, to kindle, to illume.
From far Atlantis its young beams
Chased the shadows and the dreams.
France, with all her sanguine steams,
 Hid, but quenched it not ; again
 Through clouds its shafts of glory rain
 From utmost Germany to Spain.
As an eagle fed with morning
Scorns the embattled tempest's warning,
When she seeks her aerie hanging
 In the mountain-cedar's hair,
And her brood expect the clanging
 Of her wings through the wild air,
Sick with famine ;—Freedom, so
To what of Greece remaineth now
Returns ; her hoary ruins glow
Like orient mountains lost in day ;
 Beneath the safety of her wings
Her renovated nurslings play,
 And in the naked lightnings
Of truth they purge their dazzled eyes.
Let Freedom leave, where'er she flies,
A desert, or a paradise ;
 Let the beautiful and the brave
 Share her glory, or a grave.

SEMICHORUS I.

With the gifts of gladness
Greece did thy cradle strew ;

SEMICHORUS II.

With the tears of sadness
Greece did thy shroud bedew ;

SEMICHORUS I.

With an orphan's affection
She followed the bier through time ;

SEMICHORUS II.

And at thy resurrection
Re-appeareth, like thee, sublime !

SEMICHORUS I.

If Heaven should resume thee,
To Heaven shall her spirit ascend ;

SEMICHORUS II.

If Hell should entomb thee,
To Hell shall her high hearts bend.

SEMICHORUS I.

If Annihilation—

SEMICHORUS II.

Dust let her glories be ;
And a name and a nation
Be forgotten, Freedom, with thee !

INDIAN.

His brow grows darker—breathe not—move
not !

He starts—he shudders ;—ye that love not,
With your panting loud and fast
Have awakened him at last.

MAHMUD (*starting from his sleep.*)

Man the Seraglio-guard ! make fast the gate.
What ! from a cannonade of three short hours ?
'Tis false ! that breach towards the Bosphorus
Cannot be practicable yet—Who stirs ?
Stand to the match ; that when the foe prevails,
One spark may mix in reconciling ruin
The conqueror and the conquered ! Heave the
tower
Into the gap—wrench off the roof.

Enter HASSAN.

Ha ! what !
The truth of day lightens upon my dream,
And I am Mahmud still.

HASSAN.

Your Sublime Highness
Is strangely moved.

MAHMUD.

The times do cast strange shadows
On those who watch and who must rule their
course,

Lest they, being first in peril as in glory,
Be whelmed in the fierce ebb :—and these are of
them.

Thrice has a gloomy vision hunted me
As thus from sleep into the troubled day ;
It shakes me as the tempest shakes the sea,
Leaving no figure upon memory's glass.
Would that—no matter. Thou didst say thou
knewest

A Jew, whose spirit is a chronicle
Of strange and secret and forgotten things.
I bade thee summon him :—'tis said his tribe
Dream, and are wise interpreters of dreams.

HASSAN.

The Jew of whom I spake is old,—so old
He seems to have outlived a world's decay ;
The hoary mountains and the wrinkled ocean
Seem younger still than he ; his hair and beard
Are whiter than the tempest-sifted snow ;
His cold pale limbs and pulseless arteries
Are like the fibres of a cloud instinct
With light, and to the soul that quickens them
Are as the atoms of the mountain-drift
To the winter wind :—but from his eye looks forth
A life of unconsumèd thought, which pierces
The present, and the past, and the to-come.
Some say that this is he whom the great prophet
Jesus, the son of Joseph, for his mockery,
Mocked with the curse of immortality.

Some feign that he is Enoch ; others dream
 He was pre-adamite, and has survived
 Cycles of generation and of ruin.
 The sage, in truth, by dreadful abstinence,
 And conquering penance of the mutinous flesh,
 Deep contemplation, and unwearied study,
 In years outstretched beyond the date of man,
 May have attained to sovereignty and science
 Over those strong and secret things and thoughts
 Which others fear and know not.

MAHMUD.

I would talk

With this old Jew.

HASSAN.

Thy will is even now
 Made known to him, where he dwells in a sea-
 cavern
 'Mid the Demonesi, less accessible
 Than thou or God ! He who would question him
 Must sail alone at sunset, where the stream
 Of ocean sleeps around those foamless isles,
 When the young moon is westering as now,
 And evening airs wander upon the wave ;
 And when the pines of that bee-pasturing isle,
 Green Erebinthus, quench the fiery shadow
 Of his gilt prow within the sapphire water,
 Then must the lonely helmsman cry aloud,
 Ahasuerus ! and the caverns round

Will answer, Ahasuerus ! If his prayer
 Be granted, a faint meteor will arise,
 Lighting him over Marmora, and a wind
 Will rush out of the sighing pine-forest,
 And with the wind a storm of harmony
 Unutterably sweet, and pilot him
 Through the soft twilight to the Bosphorus :
 Thence, at the hour and place and circumstance
 Fit for the matter of their conference,
 The Jew appears. Few dare, and few who dare,
 Win the desired communion—but that shout
 Bodes— *[A shout within.]*

MAHMUD.

Evil, doubtless ; like all human sounds.
 Let me converse with spirits.

HASSAN.

That shout again.

MAHMUD.

This Jew whom thou hast summoned—

HASSAN.

Will be here—

MAHMUD.

When the omnipotent hour, to which are yoked
 He, I, and all things, shall compel—enough.
 Silence those mutineers—that drunken crew
 That crowd about the pilot in the storm.

Ay ! strike the foremost shorter by a head !
They weary me, and I have need of rest.
Kings are like stars—they rise and set, they have
The worship of the world, but no repose.

[Exeunt severally.]

CHORUS.

Worlds on worlds are rolling ever
From creation to decay,
Like the bubbles on a river,
Sparkling, bursting, borne away.
But they are still immortal
Who, through birth's orient portal,
And death's dark chasm hurrying to and fro,
Clothe their unceasing flight
In the brief dust and light
Gathered around their chariots as they go ;
New shapes they still may weave,
New gods, new laws receive,
Bright or dim are they, as the robes they last
On Death's bare ribs had cast.

A power from the unknown God ;
A Promethean conqueror came ;
Like a triumphal path he trod
The thorns of death and shame.
A mortal shape to him
Was like the vapour dim
Which the orient planet animates with light ;
Hell, Sin, and Slavery came,
Like bloodhounds mild and tame,

Nor preyed until their lord had taken flight.
The moon of Mahomet
Arose, and it shall set ;
While blazoned as on heaven's immortal noon
The cross leads generations on.

Swift as the radiant shapes of sleep
From one whose dreams are paradise,
Fly, when the fond wretch wakes to weep,
And day peers forth with her blank eyes ;
So fleet, so faint, so fair,
The Powers of earth and air
Fled from the folding star of Bethlehem :
Apollo, Pan, and Love,
And even Olympian Jove
Grew weak, for killing Truth had glared on them.
Our hills, and seas, and streams,
Dispeopled of their dreams,
Their waters turned to blood, their dew to tears,
Wailed for the golden years.

Enter MAHMUD, HASSAN, DAOOD, and others.

MAHMUD.

More gold ? our ancestors bought gold with victory,
And shall I sell it for defeat ?

DAOOD.

The Janizars

Clamour for pay.

MAHMUD.

Go, bid them pay themselves
 With Christian blood ! Are there no Grecian
 virgins
 Whose shrieks and spasms and tears they may
 enjoy ?
 No infidel children to impale on spears ?
 No hoary priests after that Patriarch
 Who bent the curse against his country's heart,
 Which clove his own at last ? Go ! bid them kill :
 Blood is the seed of gold.

DAAOD.

It has been sown,
 And yet the harvest to the sickle-men
 Is as a grain to each.

MAHMUD.

Then take this signet,
 Unlock the seventh chamber, in which lie
 The treasures of victorious Soliman,
 An empire's spoils stored for a day of ruin.
 O spirit of my sires, is it not come ?
 The prey-birds and the wolves are gorged and
 sleep ;
 But these, who spread their feast on the red earth,
 Hunger for gold, which fills not.—See them fed ;
 Then lead them to the rivers of fresh death.

[Exit DAAOD]

Oh ! miserable dawn, after a night

More glorious than the day which it usurped !
 O faith in God ! O power on earth ! O word
 Of the great Prophet, whose overshadowing wings
 Darkened the thrones and idols of the west,
 Now bright !—for thy sake cursed be the hour,
 Even as a father by an evil child,
 When the orient moon of Islam rolled in triumph
 From Caucasus to white Ceraunia !
 Ruin above, and anarchy below ;
 Terror without, and treachery within ;
 The chalice of destruction full, and all
 Thirsting to drink ; and who among us dares
 To dash it from his lips ? and where is Hope ?

HASSAN.

The lamp of our dominion still rides high ;
 One God is God—Mahomet is his Prophet.
 Four hundred thousand Moslems, from the limits
 Of utmost Asia, irresistibly
 Throng, like full clouds at the Sirocco's cry,
 But not like them to weep their strength in tears ;
 They have destroying lightning, and their step
 Wakes earthquake, to consume and overwhelm,
 And reign in ruin. Phrygian Olympus,
 Tmolus, and Latmos, and Mycale, roughen
 With horrent arms ; and lofty ships, even now,
 Like vapours anchored to a mountain's edge,
 Freight with fire and whirlwind, wait at Scala
 The convoy of the ever-veering wind.
 Samos is drunk with blood ;—the Greek has paid

Brief victory with swift loss and long despair.
The false Moldavian serfs fled fast and far
When the fierce shout of Allah-illa-Allah !
Rose like the war-cry of the northern wind,
Which kills the sluggish clouds, and leaves a flock
Of wild swans struggling with the naked storm.
So were the lost Greeks on the Danube's day !
If night is mute, yet the returning sun
Kindles the voices of the morning birds ;
Nor at thy bidding less exultingly
Than birds rejoicing in the golden day,
The Anarchies of Africa unleash
Their tempest-wingèd cities of the sea,
To speak in thunder to the rebel world.
Like sulphurous clouds half-shattered by the
storm,

They sweep the pale Ægean, while the Queen
Of Ocean, bound upon her island throne,
Far in the West, sits mourning that her sons,
Who frown on Freedom, spare a smile for thee :
Russia still hovers, as an eagle might
Within a cloud, near which a kite and crane
Hang tangled in inextricable fight,
To stoop upon the victor ; for she fears
The name of Freedom, even as she hates thine :
But recreant Austria loves thee as the grave
Loves pestilence, and her slow dogs of war,
Fleshed with the chase, come up from Italy,
And howl upon their limits : for they see
The panther Freedom fled to her old cover,

Amid seas and mountains, and a mightier brood
Crouch around. What anarchy wears a crown or
mitre,

Or bears the sword, or grasps the key of gold,
Whose friends are not thy friends, whose foes thy
foes?

Our arsenals and our armories are full;
Our forts defy assaults; ten thousand cannon
Lie ranged upon the beach, and hour by hour
Their earth-convulsing wheels affright the city;
The galloping of fiery steeds makes pale
The Christian merchant, and the yellow Jew
Hides his hoard deeper in the faithless earth.
Like clouds, and like the shadows of the clouds,
Over the hills of Anatolia,
Swift in wide troops the Tartar chivalry
Sweep;—the far-flashing of their starry lances
Reverberates the dying light of day.
We have one God, one King, one Hope, one
Law;
But many-headed Insurrection stands
Divided in itself, and soon must fall.

MAHMUD.

Proud words, when deeds come short, are season-
able:

Look, Hassan, on yon crescent moon, emblazoned
Upon that shattered flag of fiery cloud
Which leads the rear of the departing day,
Wan emblem of an empire fading now!

See how it trembles in the blood-red air,
 And like a mighty lamp whose oil is spent,
 Shrinks on the horizon's edge, while, from above,
 One star with insolent and victorious light
 Hovers above its fall, and with keen beams,
 Like arrows through a fainting antelope,
 Strikes its weak form to death.

HASSAN.

Even as that moon
 Renews itself——

MAHMUD.

Shall we be not renewed !
 Far other bark than ours were needed now
 To stem the torrent of descending time :
 The spirit that lifts the slave before its lord
 Stalks through the capitals of armèd kings,
 And spreads his ensign in the wilderness ;
 Exults in chains ; and when the rebel falls,
 Cries like the blood of Abel from the dust ;
 And the inheritors of earth, like beasts
 When earthquake is unleashed, with idiot fear
 Cower in their kingly dens—as I do now.
 What were Defeat, when Victory must appall ?
 Or Danger, when Security looks pale ?
 How said the messenger—who from the fort
 Islanded in the Danube, saw the battle
 Of Bucharest ?—that——

HASSAN.

Ibrahim's cimeter
 Drew with its gleam swift victory from heaven,
 To burn before him in the night of battle—
 A light and a destruction.

MAHMUD.

Ay! the day
 Was ours; but how?

HASSAN.

The light Wallachians,
 The Arnaut, Servian, and Albanian allies,
 Fled from the glance of our artillery
 Almost before the thunder-stone alit;
 One half the Grecian army made a bridge
 Of safe and slow retreat, with Moslem dead;
 The other—

MAHMUD.

Speak—tremble not.

HASSAN.

Islanded
 By victor myriads, formed in hollow square
 With rough and steadfast front, and thrice flung
 back
 The deluge of our foaming cavalry;
 Thrice their keen wedge of battle pierced our lines.
 Our baffled army trembled like one man
 Before a host, and gave them space; but soon,
 VOL. II. 20

From the surrounding hills, the batteries blazed,
Kneading them down with fire and iron rain.
Yet none approached ; till, like a field of corn
Under the hook of the swart sickle-man,
The bands, intrenched in mounds of Turkish dead,
Grew weak and few. Then said the Pacha,

“Slaves,

Render yourselves—they have abandoned you ;
What hope of refuge, or retreat, or aid ?
We grant your lives.”—“Grant that which is thine
own,”

Cried one, and fell upon his sword and died !
Another—“God, and man, and hope abandon me ;
But I to them and to myself remain
Constant ;” he bowed his head and his heart burst.
A third exclaimed, “There is a refuge, tyrant,
Where thou darest not pursue, and canst not harm,
Shouldst thou pursue ; there we shall meet again.”
Then held his breath, and, after a brief spasm,
The indignant spirit cast its mortal garment
Among the slain—dead earth upon the earth !
So these survivors, each by different ways,
Some strange, all sudden, none dishonourable,
Met in triumphant death ; and when our army
Closed in, while yet wonder, and awe, and shame
Held back the base hyenas of the battle
That feed upon the dead and fly the living,
One rose out of the chaos of the slain ;
And if it were a corpse which some dread spirit
Of the old saviours of the land we rule

Had lifted in its anger, wandering by ;
Or if there burned within the dying man
Unquenchable disdain of death, and faith
Creating what it feigned ;—I cannot tell :
But he cried, “ Phantoms of the free, we come !
Armies of the Eternal, ye who strike
To dust the citadels of sanguine kings,
And shake the souls throned on their stony hearts,
And thaw their frost-work diadems like dew ;
O ye who float around this clime, and weave
The garment of the glory which it wears ;
Whose fame, though earth betray the dust it
 clasped,
Lies sepulchred in monumental thought ;
Progenitors of all that yet is great,
Ascribe to your bright senate, O accept
In your high ministrations, us, your sons—
Us first, and the more glorious yet to come !
And ye, weak conquerors ! giants who look pale
When the crushed worm rebels beneath your
 tread—
The vultures, and the dogs, your pensioners tame,
Are overgorged ; but, like oppressors, still
They crave the relic of Destruction’s feast.
The exhalations and the thirsty winds
Are sick with blood ; the dew is foul with death ;
Heaven’s light is quenched in slaughter : thus
 where’er
Upon your camps, cities, or towers, or fleets,
The obscene birds the reeking remnants cast

Of these dead limbs, upon your streams and
 mountains,
 Upon your fields, your gardens, and your house-
 tops,
 Where'er the winds shall creep, or the clouds fly,
 Or the dews fall, or the angry sun look down
 With poisoned light—Famine, and Pestilence,
 And Panic, shall wage war upon our side !
 Nature from all her boundaries is moved
 Against ye ; Time has found ye light as foam.
 The earth rebels ; and Good and Evil stake
 Their empire o'er the unborn world of men
 On this one cast—but ere the die be thrown,
 The renovated genius of our race,
 Proud umpire of the impious game, descends,
 A seraph-wingèd Victory, bestriding
 The tempest of the Omnipotence of God,
 Which sweeps all things to their appointed doom,
 And you to oblivion !"—More he would have said,
 But—

MAHMUD.

Died—as thou shouldst ere thy lips had painted
 Their ruin in the hues of our success—
 A rebel's crime, guilt with a rebel's tongue !
 Your heart is Greek, Hassan.

HASSAN.

It may be so :

A spirit not my own wrenched me within,
 And I have spoken words I fear and hate ;
 Yet would I die for—

MAHMUD.

Live! O live! outlive
Me and this sinking empire:—but the fleet—

HASSAN.

Alas!

MAHMUD.

The fleet which, like a flock of clouds
Chased by the wind, flies the insurgent banner;
Our winged castles from their merchant ships!
Our myriads before their weak pirate bands!
Our arms before their chains! our years of
 empire
Before their centuries of servile fear!
Death is awake! Repulsèd on the waters,
They own no more the thunder-bearing banner
Of Mahmud; but like hounds of a base breed,
Gorge from a stranger's hand, and rend their
 master.

HASSAN.

Latmos, and Ampelos, and Phanæ, saw
The wreck—

MAHMUD.

The caves of the Icarian isles
Hold each to the other in loud mockery,
And with the tongue as of a thousand echoes,
First of the sea-convulsing fight—and then—
Thou darest to speak—senseless are the moun-
 tains;
Interpret thou their voice!

HASSAN.

My presence bore

A part in that day's shame. The Grecian fleet
Bore down at day-break from the North, and hung
As multitudinous on the ocean line
As cranes upon the cloudless Thracian wind.
Our squadron, convoying ten thousand men,
Was stretching towards Nauplia when the battle
Was kindled.

First through the hail of our artillery
The agile Hydriot barks with press of sail
Dashed :—ship to ship, cannon to cannon, man
To man, were grappled in the embrace of war,
Inextricable but by death or victory.
The tempest of the raging fight convulsed
To its crystalline depths that stainless sea,
And shook heaven's roof of golden morning clouds
Poised on an hundred azure mountain isles,
In the brief trances of the artillery,
One cry from the destroyed and the destroyer
Rose, and a cloud of desolation wrapt
The unforeseen event, till the north wind
Sprung from the sea, lifting the heavy veil
Of battle-smoke—then victory—victory !
For, as we thought, three frigates from Algiers
Bore down from Naxos to our aid, but soon
The abhorred cross glimmered behind, before,
Among, around us ; and that fatal sign
Dried with its beams the strength of Moslem
hearts,

As the sun drinks the dew.—What more? We
fled!

Our noonday path over the sanguine foam
Was beacons (and the glare struck the sun pale)
By our consuming transports: the fierce light
Made all the shadows of our sails blood-red,
And every countenance blank. Some ships lay
feeding

The ravening fire even to the water's level:
Some were blown up; some, settling heavily,
Sunk; and the shrieks of our companions died
Upon the wind, that bore us fast and far,
Even after they were dead. Nine thousand
perished!

We met the vultures legions in the air,
Stemming the torrent of the tainted wind:
They, screaming from their cloudy mountain
peaks,

Stooped through the sulphurous battle-smoke,
and perched

Each on the weltering carcass that we loved,
Like its ill angel or its damned soul.

Riding upon the bosom of the sea,

We saw the dog-fish hastening to their feast.

Joy waked the voiceless people of the sea,

And ravening famine left his ocean-cave

To dwell with war, with us, and with despair.

We met night three hours to the west of Patmos,

As with night, tempest—

Cease !

Enter a Messenger.

MESSENGER.

 Your Sublime Highness,
That Christian hound, the Muscovite ambassa-
dor,
Has left the city. If the rebel fleet
Had anchored in the port, had victory
Crowned the Greek legions in the Hippodrome,
Panic were tamer.—Obedience and Mutiny,
Like giants in contention planet-struck,
Stand gazing on each other.—There is peace
In Stamboul.

MAHMUD.

 Is the grave not calmer still ?
Its ruins shall be mine.

HASSAN.

 Fear not the Russian ;
The tiger leagues not with the stag at bay
Against the hunter :—cunning, base, and cruel,
He crouches, watching till the spoil be won,
And must be paid for his reserve in blood.
After the war is fought, yield the sleek Russian
That which thou canst not keep, his deserved
 portion

Of blood, which shall not flow through streets and
fields,
Rivers and seas, like that which we may win,
But stagnate in the veins of Christian slaves !

Enter Second Messenger.

SECOND MESSENGER.

Nauplia, Tripolizza, Mothon, Athens,
Navarin, Artas, Monembasia,
Corinth and Thebes, are carried by assault ;
And every Islamite who made his dogs
Fat with the flesh of Galilean slaves,
Passed at the edge of the sword : the lust of blood,
Which made our warriors drunk, is quenched in
death ;
But like a fiery plague breaks out anew
In deeds which make the Christian cause look pale
In its own light. The garrison of Patras
Has store but for ten days, nor is there hope
But from the Briton ; at once slave and tyrant,
His wishes still are weaker than his fears ;
Or he would sell what faith may yet remain
From the oaths broke in Genoa and in Norway ;
And if you buy him not, your treasury
Is empty even of promises—his own coin.
The freeman of a western poet chief
Holds Attica with seven thousand rebels,
And has beat back the Pacha of Negropont ;
The aged Ali sits in Yanina,

A crownless metaphor of empire ;
His name, that shadow of his withered might,
Holds our besieging army like a spell
In prey to famine, pest, and mutiny :
He, bastioned in his citadel, looks forth
Joyless upon the sapphire lake that mirrors
The ruins of the city where he reigned,
Childless and sceptreless. The Greek has reaped
The costly harvest his own blood manured,
Not the sower, Ali—who has bought a truce
From Ypsilanti, with ten camel-loads
Of Indian gold.

Enter a Third Messenger.

MAHMUD.

What more ?

THIRD MESSENGER.

The Christian tribes
Of Lebanon and the Syrian wilderness
Are in revolt ;—Damascus, Hems, Aleppo,
Tremble ;—the Arab menaces Medina ;
The Ethiop has intrenched himself in Sennaar,
And keeps the Egyptian rebel well employed,
Who denies homage, claims investiture
As price of tardy aid. Persia demands
The cities on the Tigris, and the Georgians
Refuse their living tribute. Crete and Cyprus,
Like mountain-twins that from each other's veins
Catch the volcano fire and earthquake spasm,

Shake in the general fever. Through the city,
Like birds before a storm, the Santons shriek,
And prophesyings horrible and new
Are heard among the crowd ; that sea of men
Sleeps on the wrecks it made, breathless and still.
A Dervise, learned in the Koran, preaches
That it is written how the sins of Islam
Must raise up a destroyer even now.
The Greeks expect a Saviour from the west ;
Who shall not come, men say, in clouds and glory,
But in the Omnipresence of that spirit
In which all live and are. Ominous signs
Are blazoned broadly on the noon-day sky ;
One saw a red cross stamped upon the sun ;
It has rained blood ; and monstrous births declare
The secret wrath of Nature and her Lord.
The army encamped upon the Cydaris
Was roused last night by the alarm of battle,
And saw two hosts conflicting in the air,—
The shadows doubtless of the unborn time,
Cast on the mirror of the night. While yet
The fight hung balanced, there arose a storm
Which swept the phantoms from among the stars.
At the third watch the spirit of the plague
Was heard abroad flapping among the tents :
Those who relieved watch found the sentinels dead.
The last news from the camp is, that a thousand
Have sickened, and—

Enter a Fourth Messenger.

MAHMUD.

And thou, pale ghost, dim shadow
Of some untimely rumour, speak !

FOURTH MESSENGER.

One comes
Fainting with toil, covered with foam and blood ;
He stood, he says, upon Clelonit's
Promontory, which o'erlooks the isles that groan
Under the Briton's frown, and all their waters
Then trembling in the splendour of the moon ;
When, as the wandering clouds unveiled or hid
Her boundless light, he saw two adverse fleets
Stalk through the night in the horizon's glimmer,
Mingling fierce thunders and sulphureous gleams,
And smoke which strangled every infant wind
That soothed the silver clouds through the deep air.
At length the battle slept, but the Sirocco
Awoke, and drove his flock of thunder-clouds
Over the sea-horizon, blotting out
All objects—save that in the faint moon-glimpse
He saw, or dreamed he saw the Turkish admiral
And two, the loftiest, of our ships of war,
With the bright image of that Queen of Heaven,
Who hid, perhaps, her face for grief, reversed ;
And the abhorred cross—

Enter an Attendant.

ATTENDANT.

Your Sublime Highness,
The Jew, who——

MAHMUD.

Could not come more seasonably :
 Bid him attend. I'll hear no more ! too long
 We gaze on danger through the mist of fear,
 And multiply upon our shattered hopes
 The images of ruin. Come what will !
 To-morrow and to-morrow are as lamps
 Set in our path to light us to the edge,
 Through rough and smooth ; nor can we suffer
 aught
 Which he inflicts not in whose hand we are.

[*Exeunt.*]

SEMICHORUS I.

Would I were the winged cloud
 Of a tempest swift and loud !
 I would scorn
 The smile of morn,
 And the wave where the moon-rise is born !
 I would leave
 The spirits of eve
 A shroud for the corpse of the day to weave
 From other threads than mine !
 Bask in the blue noon divine
 Who would, not I.

SEMICHORUS II.

Whither to fly ?

SEMICHORUS I.

Where the rocks that gird th' *Ægean*

Echo to the battle pæan
Of the free
I would flee,
A tempestuous herald of victory !
My golden rain
For the Grecian slain
Should mingle in tears with the bloody main ;
And my solemn thunder-knell
Should ring to the world the passing-bell
Of tyranny !

SEMICHORUS II.

Ah king ! wilt thou chain
The rack and the rain ?
Wilt thou fetter the lightning and hurricane ?
The storms are free,
But we——

CHORUS.

O Slavery ! thou frost of the world's prime,
Killing its flowers and leaving its thorns bare !
Thy touch has stamped these limbs with crime,
These brows thy branding garland bear ;
But the free heart, the impassive soul,
Scorn thy control !

SEMICHORUS I.

Let there be light ! said Liberty ;
And like sunrise from the sea,
Athens arose !—Around her born,
Shone like mountains in the morn,

Glorious states ;—and are they now
Ashes, wrecks, oblivion ?

SEMICHORUS II.

Go
Where Thermæ and Asopus swallowed
Persia, as the sand does foam.
Deluge upon deluge followed,
Discord, Macedon, and Rome ;
And, lastly, thou !

SEMICHORUS I.

Temples and towers,
Citadels and marts, and they
Who live and die there, have been ours,
And may be thine and must decay ;
But Greece and her foundations are
Built below the tide of war,
Based on the crystalline sea
Of thought and its eternity ;
Her citizens, imperial spirits,
Rule the present from the past ;
On all this world of men inherits
Their seal is set.

SEMICHORUS II.

Hear ye the blast ;
Whose Orphic thunder thrilling calls
From ruin her Titanian walls ?
Whose spirit shakes the sapless bones

Of Slavery? Argos, Corinth, Crete
 Hear, and from their mountain thrones
 The dæmons and the nymphs repeat
 The harmony.

SEMICHORUS I.

I hear, I hear!

SEMICHORUS II.

The world's eyeless charioteer,
 Destiny, is hurrying by!
 What faith is crushed, what empire bleeds
 Beneath her earthquake-footed steeds?
 What eagle-winged victory sits
 At her right hand? what shadow flits
 Before? what splendour rolls behind?
 Ruin and Renovation cry,
 Who but we?

SEMICHORUS I.

I hear, I hear!

The hiss as of a rushing wind,
 The roar as of an ocean foaming,
 The thunder as of earthquake coming,

I hear, I hear!

The crash as of an empire falling,
 The shrieks as of a people calling
 Mercy! Mercy!—How they thrill!
 Then a shout of "Kill, kill, kill!"
 And then a small still voice, thus—

SEMICHORUS II.

For
 Revenge and wrong bring forth their kind,
 The foul cubs like their parents are,
 Their den is in their guilty mind,
 And Conscience feeds them with despair.

SEMICHORUS I.

In sacred Athens, near the fane
 Of Wisdom, Pity's altar stood;
 Serve not the unknown God in vain,
 But pay that broken shrine again
 Love for hate, and tears for blood.

Enter MAHMUD and AHASUERUS.

MAHMUD.

Thou art a man, thou sayest, even as we—

AHASUERUS.

No more!

MAHMUD.

But raised above thy fellow-men
 By thought, as I by power.

AHASUERUS.

Thou sayest so.

MAHMUD.

Thou art an adept in the difficult lore
 Of Greek and Frank philosophy; thou numberest

The flowers, and thou measurest the stars ;
Thou severest element from element ;
Thy spirit is present in the past, and sees
The birth of this old world through all its cycles .
Of desolation and of loveliness ;
And when man was not, and how man became
The monarch and the slave of this low sphere,
And all its narrow circles—it is much.
I honour thee, and would be what thou art
Were I not what I am ; but the unborn hour,
Cradled in fear and hope, conflicting storms,
Who shall unveil ? Nor thou, nor I, nor any
Mighty or wise. I apprehend not
What thou hast taught me, but I now perceive
That thou art no interpreter of dreams ;
Thou dost not own that art, device, or God,
Can make the future present—let it come !
Moreover thou disdainest us and ours !
Thou art as God, whom thou contempest.

AHASUERUS.

Disdain thee ?—not the worm beneath my feet !
The Fathomless has care for meaner things
Than thou canst dream, and has made pride for
those
Who would be what they may not, or would seem
That which they are not. Sultan ! talk no more
Of thee and me, the future and the past ;
But look on that which cannot change—the One,
The unborn, and the undying. Earth and ocean,

Space, and the isles of life or light that gem
 The sapphire floods of interstellar air,
 This firmament pavilioned upon chaos,
 With all its cressets of immortal fire,
 Whose outwall, bastioned impregnably
 Against the escape of boldest thoughts, repels them
 As Calpe the Atlantic clouds—this whole
 Of suns, and worlds, and men, and beasts, and
 flowers,
 With all the silent or tempestuous workings
 By which they had been, are, or cease to be,
 Is but a vision :—all that it inherits
 Are motes of a sick eye, bubbles, and dreams ;
 Thought is its cradle and its grave, nor less
 The future and the past are idle shadows
 Of thought's eternal flight—they have no being ;
 Nought is but that it feels itself to be.

MAHMUD.

What meanest thou ? thy words stream like a
 tempest
 Of dazzling mist within my brain—they shake
 The earth on which I stand, and hang like night
 On Heaven above me. What can they avail ?
 They cast on all things, surest, brightest, best,—
 Doubt, insecurity, astonishment.

AHASUERUS.

Mistake me not ! All is contained in each.
 Dodona's forest to an acorn's cup

Is that which has been or will be, to that
 Which is—the absent to the present. Thought
 Alone, and its quick elements, Will, Passion,
 Reason, Imagination, cannot die;
 They are what that which they regard appears,
 The stuff whence mutability can weave
 All that it hath dominion o'er,—worlds, worms,
 Empires, and superstitions. What has thought
 To do with time, or place, or circumstance?
 Wouldst thou behold the future?—ask and have!
 Knock and it shall be opened—look, and lo!
 The coming age is shadowed on the past,
 As on a glass.

MAHMUD.

Wild, wilder thoughts convulse
 My spirit—Did not Mahomet the Second
 Win Stamboul?

AHASUERUS.

Thou wouldst ask that giant spirit
 The written fortunes of thy house and faith.
 Thou wouldst cite one out of the grave to tell
 How what was born in blood must die.

MAHMUD.

Thy words
 Have power on me! I see—

AHASUERUS.

What hearest thou?

MAHMUD.

A far whisper——
Terrible silence.

AHASUERUS.

What succeeds ?

MAHMUD.

The sound

As of the assault of an imperial city,
The hiss of inextinguishable fire,
The roar of giant cannon ;—the earth-quaking
Fall of vast bastions and precipitous towers,
The shock of crags shot from strange engin'ry,
The clash of wheels, and clang of armed hoofs,
And crash of brazen mail, as of the wreck
Of adamantine mountains—the mad blast
Of trumpets, and the neigh of raging steeds,
And shrieks of women whose thrill jars the blood,
And one sweet laugh, most horrible to hear,
As of a joyous infant waked, and playing
With its dead mother's breast ; and now more loud
The mingled battle-cry—ha ! hear I not
'Ev roútw vîkñ. Allah-illah-Allah !

AHASUERUS.

The sulphurous mist is raised—thou seest—

MAHMUD.

A chasm,

As of two mountains, in the wall of Stamboul ;

And in that ghastly breach the Islamites,
 Like giants on the ruins of a world,
 Stand in the light of sunrise. In the dust
 Glimmers a kingless diadem, and one
 Of regal port has cast himself beneath
 The stream of war. Another proudly clad
 In golden arms, spurs a Tartarian barb
 Into the gap, and with his iron mace
 Directs the torrent of that tide of men,
 And seems—he is—Mahomet!

AHASUERUS.

What thou seest
 Is but the ghost of thy forgotten dream ;
 A dream itself, yet less, perhaps, than that
 Thou call'st reality. Thou may'st behold
 How cities, on which empire sleeps enthroned,
 Bow their towered crests to mutability.
 Poised by the flood, e'en on the height thou holdest,
 Thou mayest now learn how the full tide of power
 Ebbs to its depths.—Inheritor of glory
 Conceived in darkness, born in blood, and nour-
 ished
 With tears and toil, thou see'st the mortal throes
 Of that whose birth was but the same. The past
 Now stands before thee like an Incarnation
 Of the To-come ; yet wouldst thou commune with
 That portion of thyself which was ere thou
 Didst start for this brief race whose crown is death ;
 Dissolve with that strong faith and fervent passion

Which called it from the uncreated deep,
 Yon cloud of war with its tempestuous phantoms
 Of raging death ; and draw with mighty will
 The imperial shade hither. *[Exit AHASUERUS.]*

MAHMUD.

Approach !

PHANTOM.

I come

Thence whither thou must go ! The grave is fitter
 To take the living, than give up the dead ;
 Yet has thy faith prevailed, and I am here.
 The heavy fragments of the power which fell
 When I arose, like shapeless crags and clouds,
 Hang round my throne on the abyss, and voices
 Of strange lament soothe my supreme repose,
 Wailing for glory never to return.

A later empire nods in its decay ;
 The autumn of a greener faith is come ;
 And wolfish change, like winter, howls to strip
 The foliage in which Fame, the eagle, built
 Her aerie, while Dominion whelped below.
 The storm is in its branches, and the frost
 Is on its leaves, and the blank deep expects
 Oblivion on oblivion, spoil on spoil,
 Ruin on ruin : thou art slow, my son ;
 The Anarchs of the world of darkness keep
 A throne for thee, round which thine empire lies
 Boundless and mute ; and for thy subjects thou,
 Like us, shalt rule the ghosts of murdered life,

The phantoms of the powers who rule thee now—
 Mutinous passions and conflicting fears,
 And hopes that sate themselves on dust and die,
 Stript of their mortal strength, as thou of thine.
 Islam must fall, but we will reign together
 Over its ruins in the world of death;
 And if the trunk be dry, yet shall the seed
 Unfold itself even in the shape of that
 Which gathers birth in its decay. Woe, woe
 To the weak people tangled in the grasp
 Of its last spasms!

MAHMUD.

Spirit, woe to all!
 Woe to the wronged and the avenger! Woe
 To the destroyer, woe to the destroyed!
 Woe to the dupe, and woe to the deceiver!
 Woe to the oppressed, and woe to the oppressor!
 Woe both to those that suffer and inflict;
 Those who are born, and those who die! But say,
 Imperial shadow of the thing I am,
 When, how, by whom, Destruction must accomplish
 Her consummation?

PHANTOM.

Ask the cold pale Hour,
 Rich in reversion of impending death,
 When *he* shall fall upon whose ripe gray hairs
 Sit care, and sorrow, and infirmity—
 The weight which Crime, whose wings are plumed
 with years,

Leaves in his flight from ravaged heart to heart
 Over the heads of men, under which burthen
 They bow themselves unto the grave : fond wretch !
 He leans upon his crutch, and talks of years
 To come, and how in hours of youth renewed
 He will renew lost joys, and——

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory ! victory !

[*The Phantom vanishes.*

MAHMUD.

What sound of the importunate earth has broken
 My mighty trance ?

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory ! victory !

MAHMUD.

Weak lightning before darkness ! poor faint smile
 Of dying Islam ! voice which art the response
 Of hollow weakness ! Do I wake and live ?
 Were there such things ? or may the unquiet brain,
 Vexed by the wise mad talk of the old Jew,
 Have shaped itself these shadows of its fear ?
 It matters not !—for nought we see or dream,
 Possess or lose, or grasp at, can be worth
 More than it gives or teaches. Come what may,
 The future must become the past, and I
 As they were, to whom once this present hour,
 This gloomy crag of time to which I cling,
 Seemed an Elysian isle of peace and joy

Never to be attained.—I must rebuke
 This drunkenness of triumph ere it die,
 And dying, bring despair.—Victory!—poor slaves!
 [Exit MAHMUD.]

VOICE WITHOUT.

Shout in the jubilee of death! the Greeks
 Are as a brood of lions in the net,
 Round which the kingly hunters of the earth
 Stand smiling. Anarchs, ye whose daily food
 Are curses, groans, and gold, the fruit of death,
 From Thule to the girdle of the world,
 Come, feast! the board groans with the flesh of
 men,
 The cup is foaming with a nation's blood,
 Famine and Thirst await: eat, drink, and die!

SEMICHORUS I.

Victorious Wrong, with vulture scream,
 Salutes the risen sun, pursues the flying day!
 I saw her ghastly as a tyrant's dream,
 Perch on the trembling pyramid of night,
 Beneath which earth and all her realms pavilion-
 ed lay
 In visions of the dawning undelight.
 Who shall impede her flight?
 Who rob her of her prey?

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory! Russia's famished eagles
 Dare not to prey beneath the crescent's light.

Impale the remnant of the Greeks! despoil!
Violate! make their flesh cheaper than dust!

SEMICHORUS II.

Thou voice which art
The herald of the ill in splendour hid!
Thou echo of the hollow heart
Of monarchy, bear me to thine abode
When desolation flashes o'er a world de-
stroyed.
O bear me to those isles of jagged cloud
Which float like mountains on the earth-
quakes, 'mid
The momentary oceans of the lightning;
Or to some toppling promontory proud
Of solid tempest, whose black pyramid,
Riven, overhangs the founts intensely bright-
ening
Of those dawn-tinted deluges of fire
Before their waves expire,
When heaven and earth are light, and only light
In the thunder-night!

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory! Austria, Russia, England,
And that tame serpent, that poor shadow, France,
Cry peace, and that means death when monarchs
speak.
Ho, there! bring torches, sharpen those red stakes!
These chains are light, fitter for slaves and poi-
soners

Than Greeks. Kill, plunder, burn ! let none
remain.

SEMICHORUS I.

Alas for Liberty !
If numbers, wealth, or unfulfilling years,
Or fate, can quell the free ;
Alas for Virtue ! when
Torments, or contumely, or the sneers
Of erring-judging men
Can break the heart where it abides.
Alas ! if Love, whose smile makes this obscure
world splendid,
Can change, with its false times and tides,
Like hope and terror—
Alas for love !
And Truth, who wanderest lone and unbefriended,
If thou canst veil thy lie-consuming mirror
Before the dazzled eyes of Error,
Alas for thee ! image of the Above.

SEMICHORUS II.

Repulse, with plumes from conquest torn,
Led the ten thousand from the limits of the morn
Through many an hostile Anarchy !
At length they wept aloud and cried, " The sea !
the sea ! "
Through exile, persecution, and despair,
Rome was, and young Atlantis shall become
The wonder, or the terror, or the tomb
Of all whose step wakes power lulled in her savage
lair :

But Greece was as a hermit child,
Whose fairest thoughts and limbs were built
To woman's growth, by dreams so mild
She knew not pain or guilt ;
And now, O Victory, blush ! and Empire, tremble,
When ye desert the free !
If Greece must be
A wreck, yet shall its fragments reassemble,
And build themselves again impregnably
In a diviner clime,
To Amphionic music, on some Cape sublime,
Which frowns above the idle foam of time.

SEMICHORUS I.

Let the tyrants rule the desert they have made ;
Let the free possess the paradise they claim ;
Be the fortune of our fierce oppressors weighed
With our ruin, our resistance, and our name !

SEMICHORUS II.

Our dead shall be the seed of their decay,
Our survivors be the shadows of their pride,
Our adversity a dream to pass away,
Their dishonour a remembrance to abide !

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory ! the bought Briton sends
The keys of ocean to the Islamite.
Now shall the blazon of the cross be veiled,
And British skill directing Othman might,

Thunder-strike rebel victory. O keep holy
This jubilee of unrevenged blood !
Kill, crush, despoil ! Let not a Greek escape !

SEMICHORUS I.

Darkness has dawned in the East
On the noon of time :
The death birds descend to their feast,
From the hungry clime.
Let Freedom and Peace flee far
To a sunnier strand,
And follow Love's folding star
To the Evening land !

SEMICHORUS II.

The young moon has fed
Her exhausted horn
With the sunset's fire :
The weak day is dead,
But the night is not born ;
And, like loveliness panting with wild
desire,
While it trembles with fear and delight,
Hesperus flies from awakening night,
And pants in its beauty and speed with light
Fast-flashing, soft, and bright.
Thou beacon of love ! thou lamp of the free !
Guide us far, far away,
To climes where now, veiled by the ardour of day,
Thou art hidden

From waves on which weary noon
Faints in her summer swoon,
Between kingless continents, sinless as Eden,
Around mountains and islands inviolably
Prankt on the sapphire sea.

SEMICHORUS I.

Through the sunset of hope,
Like the shapes of a dream,
What Paradise islands of glory gleam
Beneath Heaven's cope.

Their shadows more clear float by.
The sound of their oceans, the light of their sky,
The music and fragrance their solitudes breathe,
Burst like morning on dreams, or like Heaven on
death,
Through the walls of our prison ;
And Greece, which was dead, is arisen !

CHORUS.

The world's great age begins anew,
The golden years return,
The earth doth like a snake renew
Her winter weeds outworn :
Heaven smiles, and faiths and empires gleam
Like wrecks of a dissolving dream.
A brighter Hellas rears its mountains
From waves serener far ;
A new Peneus rolls its fountains
Against the morning-star.

Where fairer Tempes bloom, there sleep
Young Cyclads on a sunnier deep.

A loftier Argo cleaves the main,
Fraught with a later prize ;
Another Orpheus sings again,
And loves, and weeps, and dies.
A new Ulysses leaves once more
Calypso for his native shore.

O write no more the tale of Troy,
If earth Death's scroll must be !
Nor mix with Laian rage the joy
Which dawns upon the free :
Although a subtler sphinx renew
Riddles of death Thebes never knew.

Another Athens shall arise,
And to remoter time
Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,
The splendour of its prime ;
And leave, if nought so bright may live,
All earth can take or heaven can give.

Saturn and Love their long repose
Shall burst, more bright and good
Than all who fell, than One who rose,
Than many unsubdued :
Not gold, not blood, their altar dowers,
But votive tears, and symbol flowers.

O cease ! must hate and death return ?
Cease ! must men kill and die ?
Cease ! drain not to its dregs the urn
Of bitter prophecy.
The world is weary of the past,
O might it die or rest at last !

The phantoms of the powers who rule thee now—
 Mutinous passions and conflicting fears,
 And hopes that sate themselves on dust and die,
 Stript of their mortal strength, as thou of thine.
 Islam must fall, but we will reign together
 Over its ruins in the world of death;
 And if the trunk be dry, yet shall the seed
 Unfold itself even in the shape of that
 Which gathers birth in its decay. Woe, woe
 To the weak people tangled in the grasp
 Of its last spasms!

MAHMUD.

Spirit, woe to all!
 Woe to the wronged and the avenger! Woe
 To the destroyer, woe to the destroyed!
 Woe to the dupe, and woe to the deceiver!
 Woe to the oppressed, and woe to the oppressor!
 Woe both to those that suffer and inflict;
 Those who are born, and those who die! But say,
 Imperial shadow of the thing I am,
 When, how, by whom, Destruction must accomplish
 Her consummation?

PHANTOM.

Ask the cold pale Hour,
 Rich in reversion of impending death,
 When *he* shall fall upon whose ripe gray hairs
 Sit care, and sorrow, and infirmity—
 The weight which Crime, whose wings are plumed
 with years,

Leaves in his flight from ravaged heart to heart
 Over the heads of men, under which burthen
 They bow themselves unto the grave : fond wretch !
 He leans upon his crutch, and talks of years
 To come, and how in hours of youth renewed
 He will renew lost joys, and——

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory ! victory !

[*The Phantom vanishes.*]

MAHMUD.

What sound of the importunate earth has broken
 My mighty trance ?

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory ! victory !

MAHMUD.

Weak lightning before darkness ! poor faint smile
 Of dying Islam ! voice which art the response
 Of hollow weakness ! Do I wake and live ?
 Were there such things ? or may the unquiet brain,
 Vexed by the wise mad talk of the old Jew,
 Have shaped itself these shadows of its fear ?
 It matters not !—for nought we see or dream,
 Possess or lose, or grasp at, can be worth
 More than it gives or teaches. Come what may,
 The future must become the past, and I
 As they were, to whom once this present hour,
 This gloomy crag of time to which I cling,
 Seemed an Elysian isle of peace and joy

Never to be attained.—I must rebuke
 This drunkenness of triumph ere it die,
 And dying, bring despair.—Victory!—poor slaves!
[Exit MAHMUD.]

VOICE WITHOUT.

Shout in the jubilee of death! the Greeks
 Are as a brood of lions in the net,
 Round which the kingly hunters of the earth
 Stand smiling. Anarchs, ye whose daily food
 Are curses, groans, and gold, the fruit of death,
 From Thule to the girdle of the world,
 Come, feast! the board groans with the flesh of
 men,
 The cup is foaming with a nation's blood,
 Famine and Thirst await: eat, drink, and die!

SEMICHORUS I.

Victorious Wrong, with vulture scream,
 Salutes the risen sun, pursues the flying day!
 I saw her ghastly as a tyrant's dream,
 Perch on the trembling pyramid of night,
 Beneath which earth and all her realms pavilion-
 ed lay
 In visions of the dawning undelight.
 Who shall impede her flight?
 Who rob her of her prey?

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory! Russia's famished eagles
 Dare not to prey beneath the crescent's light.

Impale the remnant of the Greeks ! despoil !
Violate ! make their flesh cheaper than dust !

SEMICHORUS II.

Thou voice which art
The herald of the ill in splendour hid !
Thou echo of the hollow heart
Of monarchy, bear me to thine abode
When desolation flashes o'er a world de-
stroyed.
O bear me to those isles of jagged cloud
Which float like mountains on the earth-
quakes, 'mid
The momentary oceans of the lightning ;
Or to some toppling promontory proud
Of solid tempest, whose black pyramid,
Riven, overhangs the founts intensely bright-
ening
Of those dawn-tinted deluges of fire
Before their waves expire,
When heaven and earth are light, and only light
In the thunder-night !

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory ! Austria, Russia, England,
And that tame serpent, that poor shadow, France,
Cry peace, and that means death when monarchs
speak.
Ho, there ! bring torches, sharpen those red stakes !
These chains are light, fitter for slaves and poi-
soners

Than Greeks. Kill, plunder, burn ! let none
remain.

SEMICHORUS I.

Alas for Liberty !
If numbers, wealth, or unfulfilling years,
Or fate, can quell the free ;
Alas for Virtue ! when
Torments, or contumely, or the sneers
Of erring-judging men
Can break the heart where it abides.
Alas ! if Love, whose smile makes this obscure
world splendid,
Can change, with its false times and tides,
Like hope and terror—
Alas for love !
And Truth, who wanderest lone and unbefriended,
If thou canst veil thy lie-consuming mirror
Before the dazzled eyes of Error,
Alas for thee ! image of the Above.

SEMICHORUS II.

Repulse, with plumes from conquest torn,
Led the ten thousand from the limits of the morn
Through many an hostile Anarchy !
At length they wept aloud and cried, " The sea !
the sea !"
Through exile, persecution, and despair,
Rome was, and young Atlantis shall become
The wonder, or the terror, or the tomb
Of all whose step wakes power lulled in her savage
lair :

But Greece was as a hermit child,
 Whose fairest thoughts and limbs were built
 To woman's growth, by dreams so mild
 She knew not pain or guilt ;
 And now, O Victory, blush ! and Empire, tremble,
 When ye desert the free !
 If Greece must be
 A wreck, yet shall its fragments reassemble,
 And build themselves again impregnably
 In a diviner clime,
 To Amphionic music, on some Cape sublime,
 Which frowns above the idle foam of time.

SEMICHORUS I.

Let the tyrants rule the desert they have made ;
 Let the free possess the paradise they claim ;
 Be the fortune of our fierce oppressors weighed
 With our ruin, our resistance, and our name !

SEMICHORUS II.

Our dead shall be the seed of their decay,
 Our survivors be the shadows of their pride,
 Our adversity a dream to pass away,
 Their dishonour a remembrance to abide !

VOICE WITHOUT.

Victory, victory ! the bought Briton sends
 The keys of ocean to the Islamite.
 Now shall the blazon of the cross be veiled,
 And British skill directing Othman might,

Thunder-strike rebel victory. O keep holy
This jubilee of unrevengèd blood !
Kill, crush, despoil ! Let not a Greek escape !

SEMICHORUS I.

Darkness has dawned in the East
On the noon of time :
The death birds descend to their feast,
From the hungry clime.
Let Freedom and Peace flee far
To a sunnier strand,
And follow Love's folding star
To the Evening land !

SEMICHORUS II.

The young moon has fed
Her exhausted horn
With the sunset's fire :
The weak day is dead,
But the night is not born ;
And, like loveliness panting with wild
desire,
While it trembles with fear and delight,
Hesperus flies from awakening night,
And pants in its beauty and speed with light
Fast-flashing, soft, and bright.
Thou beacon of love ! thou lamp of the free !
Guide us far, far away,
To climes where now, veiled by the ardour of day,
Thou art hidden

From waves on which weary noon
 Faints in her summer swoon,
 Between kingless continents, sinless as Eden,
 Around mountains and islands inviolably
 Prankt on the sapphire sea.

SEMICHORUS I.

Through the sunset of hope,
 Like the shapes of a dream,
 What Paradise islands of glory gleam
 Beneath Heaven's cope.
 Their shadows more clear float by.
 The sound of their oceans, the light of their sky,
 The music and fragrance their solitudes breathe,
 Burst like morning on dreams, or like Heaven on
 death,
 Through the walls of our prison ;
 And Greece, which was dead, is arisen !

CHORUS.

The world's great age begins anew,
 The golden years return,
 The earth doth like a snake renew
 Her winter weeds outworn :
 Heaven smiles, and faiths and empires gleam
 Like wrecks of a dissolving dream.
 A brighter Hellas rears its mountains
 From waves serener far ;
 A new Peneus rolls its fountains
 Against the morning-star.

Where fairer Tempes bloom, there sleep
Young Cyclads on a sunnier deep.

A loftier Argo cleaves the main,
Fraught with a later prize ;
Another Orpheus sings again,
And loves, and weeps, and dies.
A new Ulysses leaves once more
Calypso for his native shore.

O write no more the tale of Troy,
If earth Death's scroll must be !
Nor mix with Laian rage the joy
Which dawns upon the free :
Although a subtler sphinx renew
Riddles of death Thebes never knew.

Another Athens shall arise,
And to remoter time
Bequeath, like sunset to the skies,
The splendour of its prime ;
And leave, if nought so bright may live,
All earth can take or heaven can give.

Saturn and Love their long repose
Shall burst, more bright and good
Than all who fell, than One who rose,
Than many unsubdued :
Not gold, not blood, their altar dowers,
But votive tears, and symbol flowers.

O cease ! must hate and death return ?
Cease ! must men kill and die ?
Cease ! drain not to its dregs the urn
Of bitter prophecy.
The world is weary of the past,
O might it die or rest at last !

NOTES.

P. 161, l. 22.

The quenchless ashes of Milan.

MILAN was the centre of the resistance of the Lombard league against the Austrian tyrant. Frederick Barbarossa burnt the city to the ground, but liberty lived in its ashes, and it rose like an exhalation from its ruin.—See SISMONDI'S "*Histoire des Républiques Italiennes*," a book which has done much towards awakening the Italians to an imitation of their great ancestors.

P. 168, l. 5.

CHORUS.

The popular notions of Christianity are represented in this chorus as true in their relation to the worship they superseded, and that which in all probability they will supersede, without considering their merits in a relation more universal. The first stanza contrasts the immortality of the living and thinking beings which inhabit the planets, and, to use a common and inadequate phrase, clothe themselves in matter, with the transience of the noblest manifestations of the external world.

The concluding verses indicate a progressive state of more or less exalted existence, according to the degree of perfection which every distinct intelligence may have attained. Let it not be supposed that I mean to dogmatize upon a subject concerning which all men are equally ignorant, or that I think the Gordian knot of the origin of evil can be disentangled by that or any similar assertions. The received hypothesis of a

Being resembling men in the moral attributes of his nature, having called us out of non-existence, and after inflicting on us the misery of the commission of error, should superadd that of the punishment and the privations consequent upon it, still would remain inexplicable and incredible. That there is a true solution of the riddle, and that in our present state the solution is unattainable by us, are propositions which may be regarded as equally certain; meanwhile, as it is the province of the poet to attach himself to those ideas which exalt and ennoble humanity, let him be permitted to have conjectured the condition of that futurity towards which we are all impelled by an inextinguishable thirst for immortality. Until better arguments can be produced than sophisms which disgrace the cause, this desire itself must remain the strongest and the only presumption that eternity is the inheritance of every thinking being.

P. 160, l. 5.

No hoary priests after that Patriarch.

The Greek Patriarch, after having been compelled to fulminate an anathema against the insurgents, was put to death by the Turks.

Fortunately the Greeks have been taught that they cannot buy security by degradation, and the Turks, though equally cruel, are less cunning than the smooth-faced tyrants of Europe.

As to the anathema, his Holiness might as well have thrown his mitre at Mount Athos for any effect that it produced. The chiefs of the Greeks are almost all men of comprehension and enlightened views on religion and politics.

P. 173, l. 21.

The freeman of a western poet chief.

A Greek who had been Lord Byron's servant commands the insurgents in Attica. This Greek, Lord Byron informs me, though a poet and an enthusiastic patriot, gave him rather the idea of a timid and unenterprising person. It appears that circumstances make men what they are, and

that we all contain the germ of a degree of degradation or greatness, whose connection with our character is determined by events.

P. 175, l. 9.

The Greeks expect a Saviour from the West.

It is reported that this Messiah had arrived at a seaport near Lacedæmon in an American brig. The association of names and ideas is irresistibly ludicrous, but the prevalence of such a rumour strongly marks the state of popular enthusiasm in Greece.

P. 185, l. 4.

The sound

As of the assault of an imperial city.

For the vision of Mahmud of the taking of Constantinople in 1453, see Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, vol. xii. p. 228.

The manner of the invocation of the spirit of Mahomet the Second will be censured as overdrawn. I could easily have made the Jew a regular conjurer, and the Phantom an ordinary ghost. I have preferred to represent the Jew as disclaiming all pretension, or even belief, in supernatural agency, and as tempting Mahmud to that state of mind in which ideas may be supposed to assume the force of sensation, through the confusion of thought with the objects of thought, and excess of passion animating the creations of the imagination.

It is a sort of natural magic, susceptible of being exercised in a degree by any one who should have made himself master of the secret associations of another's thoughts.

P. 195, l. 16.

CHORUS.

The final chorus is indistinct and obscure as the event of the living drama whose arrival it foretells.

Prophecies of wars, and rumours of wars, &c., may safely be made by poet or prophet in any age; but to anticipate,

however darkly, a period of regeneration and happiness, is a more hazardous exercise of the faculty which bards possess or feign. It will remind the reader, "magno nec proximus intervallo" of Isaiah and Virgil, whose ardent spirits, overleaping the actual reign of evil which we endure and bewail, already saw the possible and perhaps approaching state of society in which the "lion shall lie down with the lamb," and "omnis feret omnia tellus." Let these great names be my authority and excuse.

P. 196, l. 21.

Saturn and Love their long repose.

Saturn and Love were among the deities of a real or imaginary state of innocence and happiness. *All those who fell*, or the gods of Greece, Asia, and Egypt; *the One, who rose*, or Jesus Christ, at whose appearance the idols of the Pagan world were amerced of their worship; and *the many unsubdued*, or the monstrous objects of the idolatry of China, India, the Antarctic islands, and the native tribes of America, certainly have reigned over the understandings of men in conjunction or in succession, during periods in which all we know of evil has been in a state of portentous, and, until the revival of learning and the arts, perpetually increasing activity. The Grecian gods seem indeed to have been personally more innocent, although it cannot be said that, as far as temperance and chastity are concerned, they gave so edifying an example as their successor. The sublime human character of Jesus Christ was deformed by an imputed identification with a power, who tempted, betrayed, and punished the innocent beings who were called into existence by his sole will; and for the period of a thousand years, the spirit of this most just, wise, and benevolent of men, has been propitiated with myriads of hecatombs of those who approached the nearest to his innocence and wisdom, sacrificed under every aggravation of atrocity and variety of torture. The horrors of the Mexican, the Peruvian, and the Indian superstitions are well known.

NOTE ON HELLAS.

BY THE EDITOR.

THE south of Europe was in a state of great political excitement at the beginning of the year 1821. The Spanish Revolution had been a signal to Italy—secret societies were formed—and when Naples rose to declare the Constitution, the call was responded to from Brundisium to the foot of the Alps. To crush these attempts to obtain liberty, early in 1821, the Austrians poured their armies into the Peninsula: at first their coming rather seemed to add energy and resolution to a people long enslaved. The Piedmontese asserted their freedom; Genoa threw off the yoke of the King of Sardinia; and, as if in playful imitation, the people of the little state of Massa and Carrara gave the *congé* to their sovereign and set up a republic.

Tuscany alone was perfectly tranquil. It was said, that the Austrian minister presented a list of sixty Carbonari to the grand-duke, urging their imprisonment; and the grand-duke replied, "I do not know whether these sixty men are Carbonari, but I know if I imprison them I shall directly have sixty thousand start up." But though the Tuscans had no desire to disturb the paternal government, beneath whose shelter they slumbered, they regarded the progress of the various Italian revolutions with intense interest, and hatred for the Austrian was warm in every bosom. But they had slender hopes; they knew that the Neapolitans would offer no fit resistance to the regular German troops, and that the

overthrow of the Constitution in Naples would act as a decisive blow against all struggles for liberty in Italy.

We have seen the rise and progress of reform. But the Holy Alliance was alive and active in those days, and few could dream of the peaceful triumph of liberty. It seemed then that the armed assertion of freedom in the south of Europe was the only hope of the liberals, as, if it prevailed, the nations of the north would imitate the example. Happily the reverse has proved the fact. The countries accustomed to the exercise of the privileges of freemen, to a limited extent, have extended, and are extending these limits. Freedom and knowledge have now a chance of proceeding hand in hand; and if it continue thus, we may hope for the durability of both. Then, as I have said, in 1821, Shelley, as well as every other lover of liberty, looked upon the struggles in Spain and Italy as decisive of the destinies of the world probably for centuries to come. The interest he took in the progress of affairs was intense. When Genoa declared itself free, his hopes were at their highest. Day after day, he read the bulletins of the Austrian army, and sought eagerly to gather tokens of its defeat. He heard of the revolt of Genoa with emotions of transport. His whole heart and soul were in the triumph of their cause. We were living at Pisa at that time; and several well-informed Italians, at the head of whom we may place the celebrated Vacca, were accustomed to seek for sympathy in their hopes from Shelley: they did not find such for the despair they too generally experienced, founded on contempt for their southern countrymen.

While the fate of the progress of the Austrian armies then invading Naples was yet in suspense, the news of another revolution filled him with exultation. We had formed the acquaintance at Pisa of several Constantinopolitan Greeks, of the family of Prince Caradja, formerly Hospodar of Wallachia, who, hearing that the bowstring, the accustomed finale of his viceroyalty, was on the road to him, escaped with his treasures, and took up his abode in Tuscany. Among these was the gentleman to whom the drama of Hellas is dedicated. Prince Mavrocordato was warmed by those aspirations for

the independence of his country, which filled the hearts of many of his countrymen. He often intimated the possibility of an insurrection in Greece; but we had no idea of its being so near at hand, when, on the 1st of April, 1821, he called on Shelley; bringing the proclamation of his cousin, Prince Ypsilanti, and, radiant with exultation and delight, declared that henceforth Greece would be free.

Shelley had hymned the dawn of liberty in Spain and Naples, in two odes, dictated by the warmest enthusiasm;—he felt himself naturally impelled to decorate with poetry the uprise of the descendants of that people, whose works he regarded with deep admiration; and to adopt the vaticinatory character in prophesying their success. "Hellas" was written in a moment of enthusiasm. It is curious to remark how well he overcomes the difficulty of forming a drama out of such scant materials. His prophecies, indeed, came true in their general, not their particular purport. He did not foresee the death of Lord Londonderry, which was to be the epoch of a change in English politics, particularly as regarded foreign affairs; nor that the navy of his country would fight for instead of against the Greeks; and by the battle of Navarino secure their enfranchisement from the Turks. Almost against reason, as it appeared to him, he resolved to believe that Greece would prove triumphant; and in this spirit, auguring ultimate good, yet grieving over the vicissitudes to be endured in the interval, he composed his drama.

The chronological order to be observed in the arrangement of the remaining poems, is interrupted here, that his dramas may follow each other consecutively. "Hellas" was among the last of his compositions, and is among the most beautiful. The choruses are singularly imaginative, and melodious in their versification. There are some stanzas that beautifully exemplify Shelley's peculiar style; as, for instance, the assertion of the intellectual empire which must be for ever the inheritance of the country of Homer, Sophocles, and Plato:

But Greece and her foundations are
Built below the tide of war;
Based on the crystalline sea
Of thought and its eternity.

And again, that philosophical truth, felicitously imaged forth—

Revenge and wrong bring forth their kind,
The foul cubs like their parents are;
Their den is in the guilty mind,
And conscience feeds them with despair.

The conclusion of the last chorus is among the most beautiful of his lyrics; the imagery is distinct and majestic; the prophecy, such as poets love to dwell upon, the regeneration of mankind—and that regeneration reflecting back splendor on the foregone time, from which it inherits so much of intellectual wealth, and memory of past virtuous deeds, as must render the possession of happiness and peace of tenfold value.

END OF VOL. II.



1



10

[illegible]

